

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: AITAPE

VOLUME No: 4

ISBN: 9980 - 911 - 09 - 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1948 - 1950

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1995

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Contents for Vol. 4]

PATROL REPORT OF: AITAPE WEST SEPAK

ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 3 [4] 1948/50 Number of Reports: CONT

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICH No:
[1] 10 OF 1948/49	1-6	J.W. SIMS	P.O	INLAND VILLAGES SOUTH WEST OF VANIMO		22.6.48 - 21.7.48	
[2] 20 OF 1948/49	1-20	G. MORRIS	P.O	GANANGA AREA	MAP	11.6.48 - 14.6.48	
[3] 30 OF 1948/49	1-7	G. MORRIS	P.O	ALBICES AREA OF DREIKIKIR SUB DISTRICT		30.8.48 - 11.9.48	
[4] 40 OF 1948/49	1-7	J.W. SIMS		VANIMO WEST COASTAL VILLAGES	MAP	8.9.48 - 14.9.48	
[5] 50 OF 1948/49	1-13	G. MORRIS	P.O	SOUTH EAST OF KOMBIO (DREIKIKIR)	MAP	24.11.48 - 30.11.48	
[6] 60 OF 1948/49	1-17	H. THOMAS	P.O	PAUP	MAP	11.2.49 - 3.3.49	
[7] 70 OF 1948/49	1-14	J.W. SIMS		KILMERI AREA (VANIMO)	MAP	21.3.49 - 26.4.49	
[8] 80 OF 1948/49	1-8	H. THOMAS	P.O	AITAPE, LETIENS, PAUP, YAKANUL, ULAU		24.3.49 - 29.4.49	
[9] 90 OF 1948/49	1-7	H. THOMAS	CPO	AITAPE, TELES, MALOL, AROP, WAKAPAU		4.9.49 - 9.4.49	
[10] 100 OF 1948/49	1-13	G.B. GILBERT	P.O	WESTERN PORTION OF WAPI AREA	MAP	2.6.49 - 17.6.49	
[11] 110 OF 1948/49	1-12	L.J. DOOLAN	P.O	URIM 1 & 2	MAP	9.6.49 - 16.6.49	
[12] 100 OF 1949/50	1-16	G.B. GILBERT	P.O	EASTERN WAPI	MAP	28.6.49 - 14.7.49	
[13] 100 OF 1949/50	1-11	G.B. GILBERT	P.O	EASTERN PORTION OF WAPI		28.6.49 - 14.7.49	
[14] 20 OF 1949/50	1-13	L.J. DOOLAN	P.O	URIM 1 & 2 (DREIKIKIR)		30.6.49 - 3.7.49	
[15] 30 OF 1949/50	1-17	L.J. DOOLAN	P.O	GANANGA DREIKIKIR	MAP	10.10.49 - 27.10.49	
[16] 20 OF 1949/50	1-13	A.D. WUNDERSEW	CPO	VANIMO NEUMMEYER RIVER	✓	17.10.49 - 28.10.49	

SEPIK DISTRICT

AITAPE SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-11 of 48/49

1,2,7,8,10,12,13 of 49/50



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 1 of 48/49
 Patrol Conducted by S.W. SIMS P.O.
 Area Patrolled INLAND VILLAGES SOUTH WEST OF VANIMO
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NONE
 Natives 5 Police
 Duration—From 21/6/1948 to 21/7/1948
 Number of Days 1
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/...../19.....
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference NONE
 Objects of Patrol WAR DAMAGES PAYMENTS NATIVE VILLAGE INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

THEATRE OF WAR - NEW GUINEA.

5

Vanimo Police Post,
Aitape Sub-District,
Sepik District.

18th. July 1948.

PATROL REPORT.

Report of patrol by J.V. Sims, Patrol Officer, to the
Sepik District.

Personnel.

J.V. Sims.

Patrol Officers.

Reg. No. 3073, L/Cpl. Tawutankamp.
" " 51695, Const. Hingray.
" " 4090, " Hanyagi.
" " 2772, " Hanyi.
" " 2034, " Kaporis.

Surveys.

Village to village.

Duties.

June 22nd. to July 2nd.

Notes.

None available.

Incidents.

- (1) Payment of War Damage Compensation.
- (2) Native village inspection.

Dates.

June 22nd.

The patrol left Vanimo Post and arrived at the village
of Kria, after a walk of nine hours.
The patrol camped.

June 23rd.

Kria village was lined and inspected, the security fences
show a slight decrease in population.

On the surface, the village was found to be silent, but
on inspecting the latrine they were found to be in a filthy
condition.

Leaving Kria, the patrol went on to the hamlet of Auli,
these people were lined and the village inspected. There was a
good line and the place very clean.

The patrol, leaving Auli hamlet, proceeded to Oeol
village, and camped there.

June 24th.

Oeol village was lined and an inspection made. The place
was found to be filthy and the houses were falling into a state of
disrepair. The village officials were given instructions to
destroy the old houses and rebuild.

Leaving equipment at Oeol the patrol went to the hamlet of
Aian. This hamlet offered a great contrast to Oeol village.

Aian was lined and inspected and was very clean and
all the houses were recently rebuilt.

Returning to Oeol and picking up equipment, the patrol
moved on to Kiliweia.

Kiliweia lined and inspected. Good line, place clean,
but quite a lot of silt.

After leaving Kiliweia, Kilpan was lined and inspected.
A good line was produced but quite a few dirt line as they were
unable to walk, being laid up with bad sores.

(31)
After leaving Kilman #12 patrol arrived at Ilop Village.
The patrol camped.

June 25th. Ilop was lined and there was no sick at all in the village, as they had all gone to Vanimo for treatment.
Walking two hours after leaving Ilop the patrol arrived at Iai Village. It was found on arrival that the villages of Paged, Akhah and the hamlet of Uhal had conspired at Iai and had just completed a stag sing prior to the arrival of the patrol. Commanded paying War Damage Compensation Kij Paged, Akhah and Iai villages also to the hamlet of Uhal, which stopped proceedings.

June 26th. Jan weather cleared on the payment of War Damage Compensation was recommenced

June 27th.
Sunday.

June 28th. On completion of paying War Damage Compensation Iai Village was lined and inspected a very clean and tidy village. All work completed at Iai. The patrol moved on to Awoi Village.

Awoi Village was lined and an inspection made. The paid War Damage Compensation to Awoi villagers and moved on to Umbula Village.
Patrol camped.

June 29th. Umbula Village lined and inspected.

Departing from Umbula the patrol moved on to Iaburina Village. This was by far the best village visited by the patrol. Iaburina lined and patrol inspected the village. The houses in this village are in neat orderly rows and have flower gardens around them. Write a number of ex H. O. IBB. Live in this village and it is the writer's opinion that the exerts must go to these men for keeping their village in such an orderly condition.

Patrol moved on to Iabio No. 1.
Iabio No. 1 was lined and inspected.
The patrol then moved on to Iabio No. 2, but before doing so the men of Iabio No. 1, who were due for War Damage Compensation were instructed to come to Iabio No. 2 for payment.

Arrived at Iabio No. 2 and camped.

June 30th. Iabio No. 2 lined and inspected. The line was very good but there were some extremely bad cases. These people were told to go to Vanimo for treatment.

War Damage Compensation paid to Iabio No. 1 and 2, also to the village of Sumurama.
Patrol camped.

July 1st Leaving Iabio No. 2, the patrol proceeded to the coast and arrived at Nigara Village.
After lunch the patrol left Nigara and proceeded to Vanimo Port.

O. H. Sims

O. I. Ovarise.

Vegetables

In all villages visited the gardens were inspected. It was found that the majority of villages have, by some means got hold of seeds, such as, corn, tomatoes, cucumbers and spring onions. All these crops have been planted by the natives and, as yet are not bearing, but all varieties are showing good promise.

In land the staple foods are, *mas mas, kam kam*. Their diet varies little, if any, from these two types of food. With the addition of these new crops previously mentioned the diet of the inland natives should be made considerable more nourishing.

All through the area there is no shortage of food.

Coconut Groves

These in every village visited were cleaned of any vines and undergrowth that may have been there during any previous patrol.

The District Officer's visit to Vanimo recently gave the natives a new incentive to keep their coconut groves clean. The natives were told by the District Officer that when copra bags were available, the administration would buy any copra they produced.

Medical

The health throughout the area visited by the patrol is rather good, considering there has been no medical patrol through the area for quite some time, and also considering that there has been no facilities for treatment handy.

Tropical ulcers and common sores comprise the majority of the ailments, though isolated cases of leprosy were noted by the writer.

All village officials were instructed to bring any sick to the hospital at Vanimo, and if any sores were noted after the departure of the patrol, these were also to be brought in immediately, for treatment.

No cases of dysentery seen.

Animals

In the inland area, hygiene is at a very low standard.

Pit latrines have been built in all villages, but the natives will not keep the lid closed when the latrines are not in use.

The disposal of offal presents a problem. The natives have been in the habit of dumping this offal any where and by so doing form a perfect breeding ground for flies, it may be added here that flies swarm in these inland places.

All villages were shown how to build an incinerator for the disposal of their rubbish.

(2)

CRUISE FIGURES.

Village	Births		Deaths		1/3		New WARRS		Migrations				Total acc'd I/L				Prog
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
Criss	1	1	4	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	4	5	49	54	53	42	6
Ali	2	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	16	12	21	22	3
Shon	2	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	18	19	22	6	2
Sillweis	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	34	39	42	29	4
Silipon.	2	4	1	4	7	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	33	21	30	26	2
Clap.	1	4	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	43	33	39	23	-
Isia Gai	2	4	1	2	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	45	43	42	40	5
wel.	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	21	22	16	9	4
Mki	-	1	-	-	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	13	15	6	1
Wanna.	1	4	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	29	20	20	3
Wabula.	2	3	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	29	15	25	2
Wabrinia	3	3	2	5	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	42	50	34	29	1
Wabwela	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31	32	25	22	1
W	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33	21	30	25	2
	15	29	14	22	60	-	-	-	-	4	5	10	449	407	400	311	30

(1)

POLICE REPORT.

Reg. No. 3070, W/Col. Tawntankand.

Is all that could be desired from a policeman.
An excellent N.C.O. and knows and does his job thoroughly.

Reg. No. 5150b, Const Hingaru.

A trifle too severe with his authority.

Reg. No. 4080, Const Warangi.

A very quite type also young, gives more experience
has the material for a good policeman.

Reg. No. 2772, Const. Mangi.

This man is peculiar type and hard to describe.
He is quite and does a good job.

Reg. No. 2036, Const Raporia.

Is the perfect policeman. Quite efficient and thorough.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 2 of 48/49
 Patrol Conducted by B MORRIS PO
 Area Patrolled BANANGA AREA
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. A. ZNECK (24th June - 3rd July)
MR. G. GREAT HEAD (4th - 17th July)
 Natives 13
 Duration—From 11/6/1948 to 14/6/1948 & 24th June - 17th July '48
 Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June 1945
 Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATION OF TRIBAL FIGHTING IN
DREIKIKIR LOCALITY OF BANANGA AREA.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

(26) (31)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2-31

Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

7th August, 1948.

District Officer,
WEWAK.

SPECIAL PATROL

Tribal Fighting - GAWANGA AREA -
Aitape Sub/District.

Submitted herewith, please, is report by Mr. Patrol Officer G. Morris, Officer-in-Charge, Dreikikir Police Post, covering the results of investigations into tribal unrest in the Gawanga Area, Aitape Sub/District.

In accordance with instructions contained in your memo 26th June, 1948, Mr. Assistant District Officer Gresthead departed from Wewak at 11.5 a.m. on 26th June by Gibbes' Sepik Airways "Auster" Aircraft (Pilot Gibbes) and arrived at Dreikikir strip at 11.45 a.m.

Six members of the Native Constabulary made available by Sub-Inspector Theokston from Police Headquarters strength were present at Dreikikir on arrival.

As reported to you on 27/6/48, these Police, together with stores, were flown to Dreikikir from Wewak on 27/6/48. The first flight was made to Dreikikir but on arrival, Pilot Gibbes found that westerly wind conditions were such that a landing was impossible and landed his load at Hayfield. He returned to Wewak and reported the position to A.D.C. Gresthead. Pilot Gibbes was then requested to fly the second load to Hayfield and then fly the third load to Dreikikir where it was considered wind and weather conditions may have improved sufficiently to effect a landing. This itinerary of flights was adhered to and a successful landing on the third flight was effected at Dreikikir. Pilot Gibbes then ferried the first and second loads from Hayfield to Dreikikir, returning to Wewak shortly after 5 p.m.

Heavy rain at Dreikikir on the night of 27/6/48 rendered the strip very heavy and boggy for the landing on 28th June, and it was necessary to call upon local natives to assist in filling in wheel tracks and stamping down the surface before taking off. The strip was not sufficiently dried out until 3.30 p.m. to enable Mr. Gibbes to take off on the return flight to Wewak.

The degree of control existing in the area is probably best described by Mr. D.M. Fienberg when he patrolled the area in June, 1945.

"Apart from the Kubriwat/Tau/Apoo groups, which are under a fair degree of influence, Gawanga may be classified as uncontrolled. Pre-war contact with Europeans (so far as known) was limited to one or two itinerant recruiters, a recon party from the Oil Search Co. based at Maimai, and a Government Patrol (G.W.L. Townsend) which moved from Ambunti to Maimai some years ago".

Contact was established with Messrs. Patrol Officers Morris and Zweck at Taundaw on the evening of 30th June and Mr. Greathead took over the command of operations the following day.

Progress and results achieved by Mr. Morris up to that stage were highly satisfactory and in view of the fact that he was the Officer recently posted to administer the area, it impressed as desirable that his prestige should not only be maintained but every opportunity availed of to strengthen it in the eyes of native personnel with the patrol and particularly the inhabitants of the area. With this object in view, patrol directions and organisation were left entirely in Mr. Morris' hands, and Mr. Greathead adopted the role more of an observer and an adviser should the occasion arise.

The disturbances in the Gawanga Area took a form quite similar to that taken by natives of most other parts of New Guinea at the same stage of administrative control. At the same time such disturbances are inevitable when initial patrols cannot be followed up. The result is defiance of Government authority by the more aggressive groups and unfortunate repercussions for those who endeavour to co-operate with the Government and wait in vain for the Government to honour its promises and obligations.

The condition to which the native situation had deteriorated among the groups beyond the Tau villages was exemplified by the gathering of the six native groups at Tuaehtup on the 10th and 11th June. Their arrogant and confident challenge to Mr. Patrol Officer Morris was indicative of their utter disregard for authority.

Inquiries made during this patrol leave no doubt that but for Mr. Morris' presence at Tahaumbiet, a concerted attack on the Tau villages was imminent.

This patrol was successful in establishing contact with all groups associated with the disturbances; arrests were effected with a minimum of trouble; and the general objectives of the patrol were achieved.

Every possible source of information was exploited with a view to ascertaining what was in the minds of the Wosambu and Tuaehtup natives towards Messrs. Morris and Zweck when their patrol visited Wosambu on 29th June. Direct information, naturally, was not easy to obtain, but what was forthcoming, pieced together, left the conclusion that an attack on the patrol was uppermost in their minds that day.

It was to the credit of these two young Officers that they were able "to steal the show" that day and effect the 18 arrests without incident, as it is the considered opinion that this day's achievement paved the way for the ensuing peaceful completion of investigations in the area.

It was not until Masalaga was reached that any confirmation of the existence of hand grenades in the area was forthcoming. Knowledge of hand grenades in the area and the alleged reports of using them against Government patrols were stoutly denied all along the road. However, two grenades were quickly handed over once friendly relations were established with Masalaga natives. It is thought that the existence of these grenades was generally known despite persistent denials.

A third grenade was located at Ybanskor in the house of the Tul Tul. It was located by Corporal NEMO when he went to interview the victim of a spearing affray; and it was his opinion that the Tul Tul's behaviour in the house was directed towards getting him out of the house before he saw the grenade hanging up behind the door.

The only occasion that the patrol looked like meeting trouble was at Masalaga. It was a tense 15 minutes. Mr. Morris' single shot over the heads of the warriors at the foot of the Masalaga escarpment had the desired effect of dispersing them, and his control of Native Police in those few minutes was commendable.

It is pleasing to report that the behaviour of ex-Army native personnel contacted during the patrol was beyond reproach. The opinion was formed that throughout the disturbances, their efforts were directed towards smoothing out the differences and persuading their countrymen to settle down and lead orderly lives.

Reports placed various interpretations on the part played by NAKYAMBO, an ex-AIB native of Ndaina, in the Tuahitup assembly of 10th and 11th June. He was subjected to a searching interrogation while the patrol was at Ndaina and later at Maprik, regarding his activities during past months and there was nothing to disclose that his behaviour had been other than an influence for good in the locality.

It was definitely established that NAKYAMBO was requested to attend at Wosambu in readiness for the arrival of Messrs. Morris' and Zweck's patrol on 29th June. He did not heed this request and did not proceed to Wosambu until late in the afternoon of 29th and then in response to an invitation from Mr. Morris. During the patrol, NAKYAMBO was loath to discuss the reasons actuating the request of the Wosambu natives, but at Maprik he stated that the possibilities of an attack on the patrol were discussed by Wosambu natives. He stated further that he had warned them against such action and told them that he would have no part in it and would keep away so long as there was any possibility of a disturbance.

Mr. Morris' comment that the native situation outside of the Tau villages is not good is confirmed. There is a distinct apathy towards the Government. Regular, patient patrolling alone is what is required in this sector; and so long as the field staff position permits of only sporadic manning of Dreikikir Post, no progress among these people can be expected.

An aspect that it is imperative should be brought to your notice is that of Native Constabulary strength. At one stage of this investigation, 22 members of the Police Force were in the field with the Patrol, yet on the 11th and 12th June, Mr. Morris was able to call upon the services of only four members of the Native Constabulary to patrol as far as Tahambiet, next door to Tuahitup. It is to Mr. Morris' credit that he realised the meagre strength of his party and did not proceed beyond Tahambiet.

The strength of the patrol party at Wosambu was the factor which saved the patrol from a most dangerous situation, but in attaining this strength, it was necessary to reduce this headquarters' strength to seven members including the Sergeant Major.

Mr. Morris' handling of this patrol was highly commendable. What impressed most was his attention to guards, control of police and ability to quickly estimate a situation. His regular posting and inspection of guards, no matter where the patrol was, has served him in good stead, and the impression was formed that he will never be caught napping. His relations with members of the Constabulary were always firm, but friendly and considerate and it was evident that those members who have been with him in the past hold him in high esteem. His consideration for his native carriers was also evident, as also was his control of them when they had ideas of encroaching on the rights of others in villages and gardens away from their own domain.

73

31

Mr. Morris has presented his report in an interesting and concise form, at the same time carefully presenting the situation as it exists in the Gawanga Area. The Dreikikir Sub-division covers a large thickly populated area, and the amount of time he will be able to give to the Gawanga sector will depend upon what he finds when he patrols the other sectors. If Mr. Morris can afford to give the Gawanga sector the patient patrolling it demands, he has the temperament and personality to gain the confidence of these people and it is the firm hope that circumstances will permit him to carry out his plans for this sector.

Geo. Greathard
 (Geo. GREATHARD)
 Acting A.D.O.

Object of Report

Investigation of the situation in the Gawanga Area, particularly in the Dreikikir Sub-division.

Area Covered

The Gawanga Area as defined in the Report.

Date of Report

Completed by Mr. D. W. [Name] on July 1947.

Period of Report

11 June 1947 to 11th July 1947 and 1947 to 11th July 1947.

Summary

11th July 1947 - Mr. D. W. [Name] A.D.O. of the [Name] District.

11th July - 1947 - Mr. D. W. [Name] A.D.O. of the [Name] District.

11th July - 1947 - Mr. D. W. [Name] A.D.O. of the [Name] District.

Notes

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11

Daily Diary

Continued

Summary

Continued

Conclusion

References

Approved by [Name] A.D.O.

11th July 1947

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

22

31

Headquarters,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

29th July, 1948.

District Officer,

WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - INVESTIGATION OF TRIBAL FIGHTING

GAWANGA AREA - AITAPE SUB DISTRICT.

Object of Patrol Investigation of Tribal fighting Gawanga area, Dreikirir locality, Aitape sub district.

Area Patrolled The Gawanga area as defined in map attached.

Last Patrol Conducted by Mr. D. K. Fienberg in June 1945.

Duration of Patrol 11 June 1948 to 14th June 1948 and 24th June 1948 to 17th July 1948.

Personnel

11th June - 14th June	Mr. G. Morris P.O. 4 members of the native constabulary.
24th June - 3rd July	Mr. G. Morris P.O. Mr. A. Zweck P.O. 11 members of the native constabulary.
4th July - 17th July	Mr. G. Greathead A.D.O. Mr. G. Morris P.O. 13 members of the native constabulary.

<u>INDEX</u>	Page		
	2	-	Daily Diary
	3	-	" " Continued
	4	-	Narrative
	5	-	" Continued
	6	-	" "
	7	-	" "
	8	-	" "
	9	-	" Concluded
	9	-	Conclusion
	10	-	"
	11	-	Appendix A, Report on Police
			Appendix B, Map.

DAILY DIARY.

21

31

- 11 June 1948 To Tau group. (4 hrs) Camped at Tauandaw village. Runner returned from Tuaihitup.
- 12 June " At Tahaumbiet village watching approach from Tuaihitup. Runner despatched to Tuaihitup.
- 13 June " Abegu natives residing at Tau and Kubriwat villages taken to Dreikikir.
- 14 June to 23 June inclusive At Dreikikir.
- 24 June 1948 To Mhiwak village (2½ hrs), accompanied by Mr. P.O. Zweck and 8 additional members of the native constabulary bringing the total police strength of the patrol to 11 (2 corporals, 1 Lance Corporal and 8 constables).
- 25 June " To Kubriwat village via Tau (6 hrs. Mhiwak - Tau 3½ hrs, Tau - Kubriwat 2½ hrs). Roads in poor condition.
- 26 June " At Kubriwat. Heavy rain.
- 27 June " To Bongos (3½ hrs). Fair road.
- 28 June " Attempted census at Bongos. Moved to Wogia (½ hr) in the afternoon. Census attempted; returned to Bongos. Wosambu village contacted. Message sent to Ndaina.
- 29 June " Moved to Wosambu village (5 hrs) arresting 2 Wogia natives enroute. Census of Wosambu completed. 18 natives arrested for participation in Tuaihitup ambush (11 from Tuaihitup - 7 from Wosambu). Runner arrived from Mr. Greathead A.D.O. Runner despatched to Mr. Greathead at Tau.
- 30 June " One Wosambu prisoner attempted to escape but was recaptured. Moved to Tuaihitup and found village deserted. Moved to Tau villages. 4 Tuaihitup prisoners escaped. Patrol joined by Mr. Greatheads party at Tauandaw village 1800 hrs. Wosambu - Tuaihitup ¾ hrs, roads b.d. Tuaihitup - Tauandaw ¾ hrs, roads overgrown.
- 1 July " At Tauandaw.
- 2 July " Patrol Officers Zweck and Morris with 19 members of the native constabulary escorted prisoners to Dreikikir. Mr. Greathead remained at Tauandaw.
- 3 July " Mr. P.O. Zweck with 9 members of the native constabulary escorted prisoners to Naprik. Mr. P.O. Morris returned to Tauandaw village with 10 members of the native constabulary.
- 4 July " Patrol, consisting of Mr. Greathead A.D.O., Mr. Morris P.O. 15 native members of the New Guinea Police Force moved to Tuaihitup (3½ hrs). Camped in deserted village.
- 5 July " To Wosambu (2½ hrs). Two of the Tuaihitup escapees arrested.
- 6 July " At Wosambu. Another of the Tuaihitup escapees recovered, and an additional Wosambu native arrested for participation in the Tuaihitup ambush.

Daily Diary (Contd.):-

- 7 July 1948 Patrol moved to Ndaina (3½ hrs), and camped at the old village. Visited by ex A.I.B. native NAKYAMBO and a party of natives. Instructions given that the inhabitants of Ndaina report to the patrol on the following day.
- 8 July " Ndaine natives visit patrol; 14 arrested for participating in tribal fighting. Patrol visited by ex N.C.I.B. natives from Nungwaia village. Mail received from Wewak.
- 9 July " To Masalaga (5 hrs) Roads difficult. Some hostility displayed towards the patrol by Masalaga natives.
- 10 July " At Masalaga. One native arrested for being in possession of 2 hand grenades; 19 others arrested for participation in tribal fighting. Tul Tul of Wosamba arrived with the last of the Tuahitup escapees.
- 11 July " At Masalaga. One further arrest made.
- 12 July " To Nungwaia (7 hrs). Bad road, probably impassable in wet weather. Natives warned to attend investigation on 13th.
- 13 July " At Nungwaia. Investigation conducted and 15 natives arrested for participation in tribal fighting.
- 14 July " At Nungwaia. Search for a missing native known to be implicated in the tribal fighting proved fruitless.
- 15 July " To Yubanakor. A dirty, overgrown, unfriendly village.
- 16 July " Tul Tul of Yubanakor arrested for being in possession of a hand grenade. Two other natives arrested in connection with a spearing incident. Patrol moved to No. 2 Aupik via Ebanakor, Ilaheta and Lahinga (8 hrs)
- 17 July " To Maprik (2½ hrs).

19 31

NARRATIVE.

The situation can best be understood if something is known of the history of the area, and of the events leading up to the general unrest and lawlessness which necessitated the patrol.

The Gawanga area is the most backwood in the Dreikikir locality. The nearest villages - Kubriwat and Tau, are approximately 4 hrs from Dreikikir station itself and under a fair degree of influence. The area extends southward from Kubriwat and Tau towards the Sepik river. The southern limits of the area are at present Masalaga and Abegu villages, which were visited by Mr. D. M. Fienberg in June 1945 when census was compiled and village officials appointed. Although the Masalaga - Abegu villages have been visited only once by a patrol, there has been a certain amount of contact with A.I.B. parties during the war. Between the two extremes - Kubriwat, (which has been visited many times by patrols) and Masalaga, are the villages of the Bongos, Wasambu, Wogia groups, which have been visited twice by administrative patrols. There have been A.I.B. parties through the Bongos - Wasambu area but the people were not particularly interested in the war, and after attacking an A.I.B. group (who promptly retaliated) the Bongos natives withdrew themselves from European contact. The Gawanga area suffered few losses during the war, and emerged almost unchanged. Mr. D. M. Fienberg in his patrol report of June 1945, records that no difficulty was experienced in compiling census, once the initial shyness was overcome.

So the area remained; virtually untouched, retaining its primitive culture, ignorant or indifferent to European ideas, its more uncivilized practices modified only by the restraining influence of a handful of returned A.I.B., M.G.I.B. and indentured labourers. The primitive outlook and ignorance of the correct explanation for natural occurrences caused them to lean heavily on sorcery and magic. So intense is their belief in the supernatural that the simplest of actions is accorded a magical explanation. It was natural then, that when a native of Abegu village died in November 1947, to attribute his death to a native, SEIMEA of Masalaga, who had a reputation for sorcery. The men of both villages conferred on the matter and it was decided to kill SEIMEA. This was done, SEIMEA being followed into the bush by a party of Abegu natives who speared him and his wife as they were preparing sago.

In accordance with their code of justice it then became necessary for Masalaga to avenge SEIMEAS' death. They reported the attack on SEIMEA to Const. Gavi, a police constable stationed at Dreikikir who was visiting the Gawanga area at Apos. The Masalagas wished to take action themselves but they were instructed not to do so by Const. Gavi. However, after reporting the matter, the Masalaga natives returned to their village and enlisted the aid of Misimer village farther south. They then attacked an Abegu hamlet, killing eight natives. The Misimer natives, having fulfilled their obligations, returned to their village. The Masalaga natives however, were not content, and they continued to prey upon Abegu natives until it became necessary for Abegu to keep continual watch. A Masalaga native, SEIMEBUALI, who had blood ties with the Ndina and Kungwaia groups, enlisted the aid of these villages in another attack on Abegu in which 3 natives were killed. The Abegu natives then fled to the Tau - Kubriwat group of villages where they remained. Their Hamlets were burned to the ground, their pigs killed, and their gardens destroyed. The situation remained static; The Abegu natives were well treated by their friends at Tau and Kubriwat; they made gardens and moved freely in the area, as they were two days walk away from their enemies and presumably safe. They were content to remain at Tau, and lodged no complaint at Dreikikir when the station was reopened in May 1948.

On the fourth of June a native of Masalaga came to Tau to visit his daughter, married into the Abegu group. He was returning, with his daughter, her husband and two other young men of Abegu, together with a Tau guide, accosted him and said they too would return to Masalaga. When the party was passing through a section of bush near Tushitup village they were ambushed by a group of natives

Narrative (Contd.) :-

-5-

18

31

from Tuahitup and Wosambu villages, who killed the woman and three of the men. Another of the party was wounded, but escaped, together with the Tau guide and returned to Tau.

The Tul Tul of Tau came and reported to Dreikikir. A verbal message was sent to the Tuahitup natives, instructing the Luluai to report to Dreikikir. The message was disregarded, and a boastful challenge issued. The bearer of the message, a Tau native, stated that on his arrival at Tuahitup he saw only natives of that village, and that as he left they were preparing to go to Wasambu.

This messenger reported at Dreikikir at 12 noon on the 10th of June. Two Tau natives were despatched immediately with instructions to go to Tuahitup to see if the Tuahitup natives had really left for Wasambu. If the village was deserted, one was to remain, the other was to return to Tau, otherwise both were to return to Tau. A report of the matter was despatched to the A.D.C. Aitape, advising of the latest developments and the intended action. The next day the writer with four police moved to Tauandaw (one of the Tau group of villages). The two Tau natives despatched the day before returned to Tauandaw late in the afternoon. They had been surrounded by Tuahitup natives and taken to the village. They had observed natives from Ndaina, Masalaga, Nungwaia, Wosambu and ~~Wosambu~~ ^{Wosambu} at Tuahitup. All were armed. They were given insulting messages. One was allowed to go and the other was attacked and narrowly escaped being speared. They reported the presence of ex A.I.B. and N.G.I.B. natives, and noted particularly an ex A.I.B. native, NAYAMBO of Ndaina, who was addressing the assembled natives. They also reported having seen hand grenades. The challenges issued contained references to grenades. The natives assembled at Tuahitup were not aware of the patrols presence at Tau, and told the Tau natives that if they did not hand over the Abegu natives taking refuge at Tau, Tau itself would be attacked. The next morning the patrol moved to the furthestmost Tau village of Tahaumbiet, and found the natives of this village armed and guarding the approach from Tuahitup. The patrol remained with the natives and a message informing Tuahitup that the patrol was at Tahaumbiet was despatched, with the idea of forestalling any attack that might be impending. The message was delivered and the following reply was received:-

" If you think you have enough police and grenades come and try us. We are not scared of the Government. Come and try us at Wosambu. "

After receiving this message, the bearer hid, and saw the natives leaving Tuahitup. The patrol remained at Tahaumbiet. On the 13th June all the Abegu natives living at Kubriwat and Tau were taken to Dreikikir, in order that no excuse would be given for the Tuahitup - Wosambu natives to attack Tau. The patrol was not strong enough to follow the natives to Wosambu.

One native - HABIYA of Abegu was arrested in connection with the initial spearing and despatched to Aitape.

On June 20th two police arrived per Auster together with advice that six additional police were being sent via Maprik. It was decided to await their arrival. On the 22nd of June these police arrived together with Mr. B.O. Zweck and two additional police from Maprik. Mr. Zweck had not been instructed to accompany the patrol, but agreed to do so, as the situation was not good and prompt action was desirable. The A.D.C. Maprik was advised by runner of Mr. Zwecks intention to accompany the patrol, and on the 24th of June the patrol left and camped at Mhiwak. Local carriers were obtained to accompany the patrol for its duration. On the 25th June, the patrol moved to Kubriwat via Tau. Heavy rain on the following day prevented the patrol moving. Interrogation of Tau and Kubriwat natives revealed that no further contact with the Tuahitup - Wosambu group had been made. Because of the

17

31

Narrative (Contd):-

difficulty of the approach to both Tuaihitup and Wosambu villages from the Tau side, it was decided to approach through the Bongos Villages, and accordingly on the 27th the patrol moved to Bongos and camped. Some doubt was cast upon the friendliness of the Bongos natives by the Kubriwat carriers but no difficulty was experienced in obtaining food for the carriers, though there seemed to be a complete lack of interest and co-operation. It was decided that to allay suspicion and make good contact, a census would be taken on the following day. It was a failure. One group of 3 hamlets attended, but the remaining 4 groups, consisting of 12 hamlets, did not attend. This failure to attend census was not occasioned by any fear of the patrol but by a complete indifference to the patrol, its work and the government. The matter of census was not pursued, though care was taken to ensure that the people were not given the impression that ignoring a government patrol was in order. Census at Wogla village in the afternoon of the 28th June gave much the same result. A family would be represented by perhaps two children, the mother and father not attending; again the mother might attend and the remainder of the family be absent. The attitude was simply that of complete indifference. There was no hiding of young girls or sick children which one finds in villages who fears census patrols. A small gift of salt was given to complete family groups attending, to establish friendly relations, though even the gifts were accepted with indifference.

An ex police constable living at Wogla assisted the patrol, and it was established that the native APIAKAPA together with the Luluai of Wogla were implicated in the Tuaihitup incident. Neither of these two natives had attended census. A small party of natives from Wosambu were contacted at Wogla, amongst them the Tul Tul of Wosambu. These Wosambu natives were sent to contact the ex A.I.B. native MAKYABA at Maina and to instruct him to visit the patrol at Wosambu. The Tul Tul of Wosambu returned with the patrol to Bongos in the afternoon. On the 29th June the patrol moved to Wosambu, arresting on the way the native APIAKAPA and the Luluai of Wogla. They showed no fear of arrest. On arrival at Wosambu village all natives, men, women and children were found assembled. It was noticed that every adult male was armed with either a tomahawk or a bone dagger. There were no spears in sight. This in itself was strange as natives in the area are in the habit of carrying spears at all times. Police were posted in strategic positions and warned to keep sharp watch. A census check was made, which proved to be 100% attended. In addition to the Wosambu natives present it was found that the natives of Tuaihitup were also assembled. The names of several males previously unrecorded were recorded. All male natives were seated, and an investigation conducted to ascertain the participants in the Tuaihitup ambush. As this investigation was started, the Kubriwat interpreter warned Mr. Zwick and myself that he had been advised by a friend to get out as quickly as possible, as it was intended to attack the patrol when the opportunity presented itself. The investigation proceeded, and 18 natives - 11 from Tuaihitup, 7 from Wosambu were arrested.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in segregating those arrested from the remainder of the group, several times youths and aged natives attempted to move to the edge of the group and but for the presence of two Europeans and the vigilance of the police, I have no doubt that the patrol would have been attacked with disastrous results. As it was the natives were afraid of the patrol's strength and hesitated in pursuing their intentions. The 18 natives apprehended were quarantined in a house, and guarded. In the afternoon late, the ex A.I.B. native MAKYABA arrived from Maina and was interrogated. It was apparent that he had not incited the attack at Tuaihitup and that his address to the assembled natives was an honest attempt to prevent further fighting. A runner arrived in the late afternoon from Tau with a note from Mr. Greathead A.D.O. advising the patrol of his presence at Tau and of his intention to follow the Bongos - Wogla route in contacting the patrol. It was apparent that the patrol would be hampered considerably by the 18 prisoners had it had continued on to Kasalaga and Maina, so it was

16

31

decided to move to Tau through Tuahitup, and a note was sent to Mr. Greathead advising him of the position and requesting that he meet the patrol at Tuahitup. Early in the morning of the 30th of June, one of the arrested Wosambu natives escaped and was recaptured. The patrol then left with the prisoners for Tuahitup, as it was necessary to arrive at this village before Mr. Greathead's party, for although the village was believed deserted, there was no means of being sure. The patrol arrived at Tuahitup but due to the restlessness of the prisoners and the fact that no handcuffs were available to properly secure them it was decided to proceed towards Tau and join Mr. Greathead's party on the road, rather than risk remaining with the prisoners at Tuahitup. Shortly after leaving the village another road leading to Tuahitup was seen to join the main track and it became obvious that Mr. Greathead's party had gone by the other road and would miss the patrol. A runner was dispatched with a note advising Mr. Greathead of the patrol's intention to proceed to Tau. At this juncture 9 of the prisoners attempted to escape. Their superior size and strength, and the fact that they wore no clothing enabled them to succeed though the remaining 9 were recaptured. These hindered the patrol in every way possible, refusing to walk or to stand up, and biting at every opportunity. Upon arrival at Tau some army signal wire was found and the prisoners were securely fastened. Mr. Greathead's party joined the patrol late in the afternoon.

On the 1st July the general situation was discussed with Mr. Greathead and the prisoners were interrogated. The next day, Friday July 2nd, Mr. Zweck and myself together with the prisoners and 19 members of the native constabulary proceeded to Dreikikir; the prisoners gave no further trouble. The Tau Tul of Wosambu who accompanied the prisoners to Tau, was sent back to his village with instructions to detain the escapees when they returned to Wosambu. On the 3rd July, Mr. Patrol Officer Zweck and 9 members of the constabulary escorted the prisoners to Mayrik. The same day the writer and 10 native police rejoined Mr. Greathead at the Tau village of Tauandaw.

On Sunday July 4th the patrol, comprising Mr. Greathead A.D.O. Mr. Harris P.O., 13 members of the native constabulary and 44 native carriers, departed from Tau and arrived at Tuahitup, to find the village still deserted. The following day the patrol moved to Wosambu. There were few natives about, but those present were friendly enough, though rather suspicious. No difficulty was experienced in obtaining sufficient food for the carriers. The village officials produced two of the natives previously arrested who had escaped from the patrol at Tuahitup. The next day another escapee was brought to the patrol and in addition a Wosambu native implicated in the Tuahitup ambush, but not previously arrested.

The patrol left for Ndaina on July 7th, and camped at the old Ndaina village where a good rest house had been newly cleaned for the patrol's arrival. BAKYAMBO and a small party of Ndaina natives visited the patrol and provided food for the carriers. They were advised to return to their village and to report the following morning with the entire population of Ndaina. The patrol did not move to the new village site because no suitable quarters were available. The next morning the inhabitants of Ndaina village visited the patrol and after an investigation, 14 Ndaina natives were arrested for participation in tribal warfare against the natives of Abegu village. Every assistance was given by BAKYAMBO and after close questioning it became evident that he had constantly endeavoured to prevent the fighting. The fact that he was not successful is understandable when one considers that a single individual could hope to achieve very little against the large majority who opposed his ideas. The former reports made by Tau natives were substantiated with the exception of the reports of hand grenades. A party led by two ex N.O.I.B. natives arrived from Nungwaia village. One remained with the patrol and the rest were told to return to their village and prepare the natives for the patrol's visit.

Narrative (Contd.):-

15

31

The patrol left Ndaina for Masalaga village on July 9th.

Masalaga villagers no longer exist on their former sites, the population having moved southwards to a site near the junction of the Bongos and Korp rivers. No natives were seen on the road, which was overgrown and difficult. Approximately three quarter hours walk away from Masalaga village, a Masalaga native was surprised in the bush at the side of the road. He was made to accompany the patrol. As the party forded the Bongos river two Masalaga youths saw the patrol, and ran off in the direction of the village. Shortly afterwards a short sharp message was beaten on the garamut (signal drum). The note of urgency in the garamut message prompted enquiry, and the Masalaga native accompanying the patrol stated the message was a call to arms. The patrol proceeded carefully. At the base of the escarpment upon which Masalaga village is situated, a party of armed natives were seen congregated on the road. Upon sighting the patrol they behaved in a menacing manner. Upon firing one shot over their heads at the same time making signs that they were to throw away their weapons and stand up on the road, the majority of the natives ran away but a few dropped their weapons and accompanied the patrol to Masalaga village, which was reached without further incidence. The remainder of the afternoon was spent in endeavouring to establish friendly relations with those natives who ran away. Food was obtained for the carriers and towards evening most of the natives had been contacted.

Masalaga village situated as it is on top of an escarpment some 200' above the Bongos river, is admirably suited for defence purposes. The two roads leading to the village were barricaded with fences made of limbo palm plankings 12 to 16' high, stoutly erected with a single small opening as the only means of entry. One road (that leading to Misimer) had 5 such barricades each behind the other. A watch house overlooked the road along which the patrol approached. Piles of stones had been collected and placed strategic positions. A search of the bush immediately surrounding the village site revealed many bundles of spears and wooden and pig skin shields. The next day 19 natives of Masalaga were arrested for participation in tribal warfare against the Abegu natives. One Masalaga native was arrested for having in his possession 2 hand grenades. These 2 grenades were recovered without trouble and it is fairly certain that the owner had no intention of using them. Nevertheless it is quite possible that other Masalaga natives had boasted of these grenades, probably accounting for the stories of hand grenades heard at Tau. In the afternoon the Tul Tul of Wosambu arrived bringing with him the fourth escapee whom the patrol had been unable to contact at Wosambu. The patrol remained at Masalaga over Sunday July 11th, and one additional Masalaga native was arrested. One native of Masalaga implicated in the tribal fighting could not be arrested, as on the patrol's arrival he ran away, with his wife, probably to Misimer village. The patrol did not go to Misimer as its exact location is not known though it is described as a long days walk south. It is certain that Misimer village has never been contacted by a patrol, and in such an uncontrolled area the patrol could not hope for co-operation from the inhabitants. The following day (July 12th) the patrol departed with prisoners, to Nungwaia village which was reached after a hard days walk through rain forests and river flats.

An A.I.B. party was stationed for a considerable time at Nungwaia during the war, but apart from a few ex N.G.I.B. natives there was no friendliness or co-operation shown to the patrol. The natives were very suspicious. Native foods - abundant throughout the area, were brought to the patrol reluctantly and in small quantities. Instructions were given that all male natives were to report on the following morning. The following morning all males attended an investigation. Difficulty was experienced in ascertaining who had participated in the fight against the Abegu natives. Previous villages readily admitted their guilt; Nungwaia natives gave no assistance whatsoever. With the assistance of the Ndaina prisoners

14

31

Narrative (Contd):-

The guilty parties were ascertained and 15 Mungwaia natives were arrested. Wednesday 14th July was also spent at Mungwaia in the hope of contacting a participant in the tribal fighting who was hiding in the bush. Parties searched all day but without result. It is quite possible that when this native returns to his village he will be arrested by the village officials and brought to Dreikikir.

The patrol left Mungwaia July 15th, and proceeded to Yubanakor, the prisoners giving some slight trouble enroute. Yubanakor village was found to be dirty and overgrown with a rotted rest house and complete lack of suitable accommodation for the police and carriers.

In the morning of the 16th July prior to the patrol's departure it was reported that a native of Yubanakor had been speared in an argument. During the investigation of this report it was found that the Tal Tal of Yubanakor was in possession of a hand grenade. This native was arrested together with 2 chiefs concerned with the spearing incident and the patrol moved to No. 2 Aspek passing through the villages of Kubanakor, Ilaheta, and Ishinga. The next day, Saturday July 17th the patrol reached Naprik.

CONCLUSION

It will be seen from the narrative that the patrol turned out to be quite uneventful, offering little material for an interesting report. It might be thought that earlier reports submitted exaggerated the situation. However, it seems reasonable to assume that if additional police had not been made available and that had Mr. Patrol Officer Zweck not accompanied the patrol serious trouble would have occurred at Wosambu. I myself distrust the Wosambu natives entirely, though there is a possibility of prejudice in my outlook - the chance of decapitation having alienated my affections entirely.

The original fight between two medium sized villages had spread into a general lawlessness involving the whole area. The six months which elapsed before a patrol was able to visit the area gave confidence to the lawless element. The patrol arrested 68 natives and it would be logical to assume that there is little chance of further trouble in the area.

The native situation however is not good. There is a general indifference to Government patrols. The natives need to realise that the Government is capable of enforcing the law and that the law must be obeyed irrespective of whether the individual desires to do so or not. Any weakness in future patrols will aggravate the situation; a firm hand is needed.

As for the future of the area, the most expedient method of ensuring the areas initial progress is to get the younger men into employment outside their area. To do this it is necessary to provide an incentive for them to earn money. At present they have few European goods and although no clothing whatsoever is worn (so that they do not desire lap lags) there is a demand for knives and axes. If the natives can be encouraged to visit Dreikikir and see desirable goods on sale at trade stores there is a possibility that they will seek employment.

(13)

(31)

Conclusion (Contd):-

Increased knowledge, even that knowledge acquired through working with natives from a more civilized area will rid them of their narrow outlook, and lessen their dependency in sorcery and magic for an explanation of natural phenomenon and make them realise the unimportant part that Gawanga area plays in world affairs.

Perhaps with this realisation and humbler outlook they will be more eager to accept the benefits that good administration can offer.

Another patrol in two or three months time is needed, prepared to stay long enough for the people to realise that Gawanga is not as isolated as they have hitherto believed. The tropical ulcers and yaws, so prevalent in the area, provide an effective means of convincing the population that something can be done for them, if a medical officer (or competent native Medical Orderly) accompanied the patrol. It may also be possible to obtain recruits for Government stations though I very much doubt it.

I do not think it would be wise for a patrol to visit the area with less than 10 police.

G. Morris
.....
G. Morris, Patrol Officer.

12

31

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON POLICE.

Cpl. Nemo	Reg. No. 5104 B	This Corporal remained with the patrol throughout and performed his duties in an unusually efficient manner. He has a keen intelligence and can be relied upon to remain calm in a difficult situation.	ps
Cpl. Monowombi	(C/S not available)	This member accompanied the patrol from the 24th June to the 3rd July. His boastful manner and loquaciousness create a false impression. In spite of his manner he is an efficient worker and a good leader.	
L/Cpl Simon	Reg.No. 2198	Accompanied the patrol from 11th June to 17th July. Further experience should qualify this man for promotion.	
Const. Ania	Reg No. 3147	} With the exception of Const. Ugeri, Ania and Const. Malaka these constables did not accompany the patrol past Tau as they formed part of Mr. Greathead's party, and returned with Mr. Zweck to Maprik on the 3rd July. Conduct of these members was satisfactory though not particularly impressive. Constables Gumbailu and Muru are inclined to bullying - a dangerous tendency in unfriendly areas.	
Const. Mumur	Reg No. 4212		
Const. Ugeri	Reg No. 1810		
Const. Malaka	Reg No. 4211		
Const. Api	Reg.No. 3237		
Const. Muru	Reg No. 5118, 13.		
Const. Karis	Reg No. 3596		
Const. Gumbailu	Reg No. 2652		
Const. Kerak	Reg No. 4040		
Const. Maran	Reg No. (C/S not available)		} These members accompanied the patrol from the 24th June to the 17th July and performed their duties satisfactorily. The experience gained should equip them with valuable qualifications should police be required for work of a similar nature in the future.
Const. Urchu	Reg No. 1987		
Const. Maripar	Reg.No. 3839		
Const. Isuen	Reg No. 4171		
Const. Turu	Reg.No. 5197 B	A reliable constable but must be watched carefully as he lacks tolerance towards hostile natives.	
Const. Gevi	Reg No. 5199	} Together with the above member these constables accompanied the patrol throughout its duration. Their knowledge of the area and their previous experience rendered their services invaluable to the patrol.	
Const. Nohunga	Reg No. 5196 B		
Const. Mason	Reg No. 3897	} These three members joined the patrol at Tau on the 4th July. They gave every satisfaction but the small stature of Const. Dani and Buka are a liability in the handling of prisoners.	
Const. Dani	Reg No. 4088		
Const. Buka	Reg No. 2549		

30/11/60
28

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30-2

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

23rd August, 1948

Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 2
of 1948/49

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Morris covering a Special Patrol in the GAWANGA area of the Aitape Sub-district. This patrol was for the purpose of investigating tribal fighting and the apprehension of any offenders.

Mr. A.D.O. Greathead was in charge of the Patrol for part of the time and has submitted a covering memorandum to the Report.

As will be seen the object of the patrol were accomplished and Mr. Morris deserves credit for the manner in which he handled a difficult task.

The natives in this area have always been warlike and truculent and before we can bring them under complete control many more patrols will be necessary and the Police Post at Dreikikir must be kept open.

Due to staff shortages we have only recently been able to re-open this post, and if our present staff becomes further depleted, it may be necessary to again close it down.

The area is distant five to six days walk from Aitape, and consequently has had very little contact, and thus the natives have tended to regard the Administration with indifference mixed with hostility.

Recruiters are operating in the Dreikikir area at present and no doubt some of the GAWANGA people will shortly seek indenture, and their return may help to increase Administration influence.

It was fortunate that no attack was made on the patrol, and I am certain that an attack would have been made, had it not been for the watchful and careful attitude of the two Patrol Officers.

Leibinga and Iahita villages were concerned in the murder of C. Gough, a recruiter, in 1936, and the natives have always been somewhat truculent since then.

With natives who are warlike people and who have to take any disputes six days walk to be settled by the proper authority, one must expect the natives to take the law into their own hands. The constant manning of the Dreikikir Post will help to overcome this, as the Patrol Officer will only be one or two days walk from the area.

(27)

2.

After the area settles down a little, a thorough routine patrol will be carried out and the Administration brought closer to the people.



(H. R. MIALL)
Actg. District Officer.

at
RATION
M

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-11-60

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

6th November 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sepik District,
W E W A K.

ALTAP PATROL REPORT NO.2.

I agree with your remarks that Mr. Morris has done this patrol with credit.

I realise your staff difficulties but it is most important that this area be regularly patrolled. The patrol should visit the area within two months.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

COPY (3)

DS.30-11-60

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

21st October 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

(Through Government Secretary)

AIRTAPE PATROL REPORT NO.2.

Forwarded herewith is a copy of the report by
Mr. Morris.

The Patrol Officer has carried out this patrol
with restraint and distinction.

There is but one answer to these outbreaks of
lawlessness, regular and systematic patrolling.

(Sgd) Ivan F. Champion.

ACTING DIRECTOR

His Honour the Administrator,
PORT MORESBY

Referred please.

(Sgd) Ivan F. Champion for
GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

D.D.S. & N.A.

An interesting report. I am glad to see your para 2
above,

DS.30-11-60
District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEMAK

(Sgd) J.K. Murray.

ADMINISTRATOR, 12/10/48

Forwarded for the information of Mr. Morris please.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR
D.S. & N.A. 21/10/48

PIA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 3 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by G. MORRIS P.O.

Area Patrolled ALBAGES AREA OF DREIKIKIR SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 4 POLICE

Duration—From 30. 8. 19. 48 to 11. 9. 19. 48

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 28. 12. 19. 45

Medical — / — / — 19 —

Map Reference NANU EAST 1:63360

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, ROUTINE, DEFINITION OF SUITABLE BOUNDARY BETWEEN AITAPE & MAPIK SUB-DISTRICT, WAR DAMAGE & PRE-WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Aitape,
Sub station Dreikikir.
23rd September, 1948

The District Officer,
WEWAK

PATROL REPORT NO. 3... OF 1948/9.

AITAPE SUB DISTRICT.

Area Patrolled

Albiges area of Dreikikir Sub District
(map Manu East 1:63,360)

Purpose of Patrol

1. Census revision.
2. Definition of a suitable boundary between Aitape and Maprik Sub District.
3. Investigation of outstanding pre-war wages claims.
4. Recording and investigation of war damage claims.
5. Routine administration.

Personnel

G. Morris, Patrol Officer
Four members of the New Guinea Police Force.

Duration of Patrol

30th August, 1948 to 11th September 1948.

Last Patrol

Capt. I. Hoggard, A.D.C. Dreikikir
28.12.45.

INDEX

	Page
Daily Diary	2.
Village	" 2.
Health and Sanitation	" 2.
Village Official	" 3.
Rest Houses	" 3.
Roads	" 3.
Native Situation	" 3.
Native Situation - Continued-	" 4.
Proposed Boundary	" 4.
Agriculture	" 4.
Anthropological	" 4.
War Damage and Pre War Wages	" 4.
General	" 4.
Remarks and Conclusion	" 5.
Census Figures	" 5.
Report on Police	" 5.
MAP	6

DAILY DIARY.

- 30.8.48 Dreikikir to Felnsundu.
 31.8.48 Felnsundu to Amahaup
 1.9.48 Census of Amahaup. Census of Ningalibe.
 2.9.48 At Amahaup. War Damage Claims for Amahaup and Ningalibe recorded and investigated. Census evaders apprehended.
 3.9.48 To Wa halan. Census revised, War Damage Claims recorded.
 4.9.48 To Supari inspecting hamlets enroute. War Damage recorded and census revised.
 5.9.48 To Da habigai, census revised.
 6.9.48 At Dahabigai. Census of Hicanama^(see p. 1). Hamlets visited and inspected. War Damage Claims recorded.
 7.9.48 To Nilu village. Hamlets visited and inspected. Census revised and War Damage listed.
 8.9.48 To Womsak villages. Census of Womsak No. 1. and No. 2.
 9.9.48 War Damage of Womsak 1 and 2 recorded.
 10.9.48 To Felnsundu
 11.9.48 Felnsundu to Dreikikir.

Villages

Villages for the most part were in fair condition with respect to housing. This is probably due to the fact that Capt. Hoggard's patrol in 1945 inaugurated a reconstruction program which was later supervised by members of the New Guinea Police Force posted in the area. The village sites are for the most part on top of high ridges and in an advanced state of erosion. The planting of a creeper type of grass had been ordered by previous officers, and where this has been done erosion has been successfully halted.

Ridge top villages mean water shortages. This is very evident in the area patrolled. Pig wallows, constructed along the drains are filled with slush. The children and adults wash infrequently, and then often from holes dug in the drains around the houses. Instructions have been given to fill in all such waterholes.

Health and Sanitation.

There is not a great deal of sickness in the area, but there is evidence that at Womsak there has been an epidemic of pneumonia some months back. A few isolated cases of tropical ulcers and yaws were sent to Maprik hospital for treatment. Deep trench latrines are operating in all villages and are moderately successful due to a previous medical patrol having supplied a marker to ensure sufficient depth in their construction. They will require future frequent supervision. It is certain that the cleanliness of the village was due to adequate warning being given of the patrol's intended visit.

Village
Officials.

The area is controlled by a Paramount Luluai SANTARIPAN, with the exception of Womsak village which has been controlled by the Paramount Luluai of Wom - MAHAITE. These Paramount Luluais are good men, commanding much respect, but only in their own village group, elsewhere within the area which they patrol they command respect by their appointment only. They have no hereditary authority. Their work, which is very good, is carried out in their own villages. They are a convenience to Government Officials in that instructions can be given to them covering the whole area. Unfortunately this "overall coverage" tends to be used by private enterprise. The Luluais and Tul Tuls are in the main, weak. Their constant plea (we give orders but the villagers do not obey them) was noted by Capt. Hoggard and exists today; they have been again assured that legitimate instructions issued by them are supported by the administration and failure to obey them an offence under the Native Administration Regulations.

Rest Houses

Some new rest houses have been constructed. All are in good condition temporarily.

Roads

Pre war most of the roads were marked out by District Service Officials who supervised their construction. These roads have been kept fairly clean and are still first class roads. The road between Mahabigal and Milu is a poor road but was traversed in order that the Supari hamlets could be inspected.

Native
Situation.

The area as a whole has little respect for the Government or its patrols. New names recorded at all villages. The first census produced over one hundred absentees, in spite of the fact that the village had been warned of the patrol's visit over three weeks before it arrived, and reminded of the date every week. The village was given the opportunity of rounding up the absentees immediately themselves, and the majority were brought forward. 50 new names were recorded. A minority resisted in their evasion of census and were apprehended by police, and charged. This example produced better results in the other villages although a few persistent diabolists were charged with evasion of census at Wom Sak. New names were recorded in every village and the area given to understand that they can expect to be prosecuted if they persist in their present attitude. Capt. Hoggard's patrol records similar trouble. In the past Albigen has supplied a considerable number of indentured labourers considering the size of the population. Unfortunately the same natives each time seek employment, so that the number of pidgin speakers is small. An effort was made to obtain non-pidgin speaking natives for employment on Dreikikir aerodrome and proposed hospital but without success. Being on the Naprik - Aitape boundary there is a marked tendency in the Albigen Sab division to consider themselves under the control of which ever area pleases them. Thus when one village was taxed as to why no latrines had been constructed after being instructed to do so after a medical patrol from Naprik in 1946, the excuse was given that the village was controlled from Aitape.

Nature
Environment
(Contd.)

Incidentally when the three villages were asked why none of the villagers had come forward to work on the enclosure and adjacent the reason was given that they belonged to the Nagrik sub-division and could not be expected to supply labour for an undertaking controlled by Ahirga.

Proposed
Boundary

One of the objects of the patrol was to establish a boundary between the Ahirga and Nagrik sub-division, including the Ahirga area in the latter. A boundary has now been traced commencing at 2534, a creek following it down to the junction of the HIRAN river thence down stream along the HIRAN river to the junction to the ASHIK river and thence down stream along the ASHIK until it joins the existing Nagrik boundary. The area thus cut off comprised all of the Ahirga area plus the villages of Wansak 1 and 2, which were formerly included either as a part of Wans or as a separate area. However, the Wansak villages are of the same language as the Nagrik group in the Ahirga area and have affinities with that group, not with the Wans group. The small village of Aada while it has ties with the Wansak group had no dealings whatsoever with the Ahirga area. It is closely linked with the Wans group, and it was thought best that the boundary be put between Wansak and Aada. All the villages covered by the patrol were told that they now belong to the Nagrik sub-division.

Agriculture

The main crops of the area are Jagg & Rice. Of these there is an abundance, and as few cocoanuts were lost during the war, there is no shortage of food.

Livestock are scarce, pigs none exist.

It is interesting to note that very few pigs were obtained for during recording of War Damage. Probably there were only a few pre-war, though there is got a great deal of wild game in the area, which could have been used to supplement their diet.

Anthropology

Marriage in the area is predominately by sister exchange. The Ahirga - Wansak villages have customs similar to the Nagrik natives and conduct elaborate Tamoran ceremonies. The rest of the area do likewise but in much modified manner. The main craft in the area is the making of pottery and even this is much restricted.

War Damage
and Pre War
Wages.

War damage claims were recorded and investigated in all villages. War damage was not heavy in comparison with coastal villages but was considerable. A few pre war wage claims were found outstanding. These were recorded for reference to the companies concerned.

General

In the area there is but one trade store, situated at Supari. There is an aerodrome under construction for the use of private enterprise, on the Anuk river flat below Supari. The site is quite good but it is doubtful if it will ever become of use unless some European supervision is given. The tendency of the Supari natives to regard the aerodrome as an administration project has been corrected.

Remarks and
Conclusion

The two and a half years which elapsed after the previous patrol, allowed the area to backslide, so that it was not expected to find a very advanced group of natives. They undoubtedly require a firm hand to make them realize that the administration is not to be trifled with. More specific methods might then be advantageously employed. There is little ground in the area which would suit large scale agricultural projects so that the future of the area will not be dependant on agriculture. Since any other project requires a certain amount of training and needs an advanced state of thought and civilization, it seems better to consider their immediate future, by concentrating on their health and general wellfare, so as to encourage familiarity with European ideas, and confidence in District Service Officials and the Administration in general.

CENSUS FIGURES.

	Births		Deaths		I/L		New Migrations				Male				Female		Child Population		Total									
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		Incl. I/L.								
Amahoup	6	13	6	8	3	-	30	26	-	2	1	2	44	30	33	15	45	42	212									
Ningalibe	2	6	3	7	3	-	20	15	-	-	-	1	19	11	18	6	21	23	101									
Wahalan	6	5	6	12	7	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	20	14	26	8	33	18	126									
Supari	8	13	9	10	9	-	1	3	1	2	-	2	54	16	35	25	42	50	231									
Dahabigai Book I.	6	-	8	11	10	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	27	15	28	7	20	28	135									
Dahabigai Book II.	2	3	2	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	8	12	2	9	48									
Nilu	7	8	5	8	5	-	2	1	1	2	-	-	43	10	30	7	47	32	174									
Womsak I	6	9	19	18	10	-	6	5	7	11	13	11	42	17	34	11	46	48	208									
Womsak II	12	5	11	7	1	-	10	3	-	3	11	11	33	8	30	5	40	26	143									
TOTALS.	55	62	69	84	49	-	73	54	9	21	25	28	290	129	246	86	303	275	1378									
																			98			580	58	112	172	606	550	2756

Report on
Police.

Conduct of all Police was satisfactory.

G. M. M. 20
C. C. S. S. S.

30/11/66

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30/2

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

19th October, 1948.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

X PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 3 of
1948/49 X

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report
submitted by Patrol Officer Morris covering a Patrol of
the ALBIGES Sub-Division.

The boundaries between Aitape and Maprik Sub-
District has never been properly defined, and the main purpose
of this Patrol was to mark a boundary line so as to include the
ALBIGES native area in the Maprik Sub-District.

The accompanying map shows the new boundaries.

If staff are available, it is intended to gradually
include most of the area at present controlled from Dreikikir
Post in the Maprik Sub-District, and so bring the majority of
the inland people into one large sub-District, which will
have a population of approx 70,000 natives, and at the same time
reduce Aitape to a convenient workable size.

Little contact has been maintained with these people
since the resumption of civil administration, but now that the
Dreikikir post has been re-opened we can carry out normal
administration and soon bring the area fully under control.

H. R. Hill

(H. R. HILL)
Actg. District Officer.

1/11/48

D.O. Wewak.

The map you mention
was not included with the
report.

It is not quite clear what the
Patrol officer means when he says (P's)
that the "Administration is not to be trifled with".
As the area has not been patrolled for
2 1/2 years the people could hardly be
expected to know much about
the Administration. J 5/11



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. #4 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by J.W SIMS

Area Patrolled VANIMO WEST COASTAL VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 2

Natives 2 CONST.

Duration—from 8.9.48 to 14.9.48

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference 2077 VANIMO A.M. I.M.C.A.

Objects of Patrol RECORD WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS & NATIVE VILLAGE INSPECTION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Vanimo Police Post ;
Aitape Sub-District,
Sepik District.

21st. September 1943.

Patrol Report. AITAPE No Z. 1442/49
Report of patrol by J.W.Sims, Patrol Officer, to the
west Coastal Villages of Vanimo, Aitape Sub-District, Sepik
District.

Personel.

J.W.Sims. Patrol Officer.
Reg. No. 4315. Cpl. Nabundameri.
" " " Const. Warangi. Hod.

Carriers.

Village to village.

Duration.

8th. September to 14th. September.

Maps.

2077 Vanimo 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects.

- (1) To record outstanding War Damage Claims.
- (2) Native village inspection.

Diary.

8th. Sept.

The patrol departed from Vanimo Station at 0730hrs. by canoe for Wufong Village. Heavy seas and rain from the S-E forced the patrol to shelter at PIRI Hamlet. The Patrol camped.

9th. Sept.

Leaving PIRI Hamlet at 0900hrs. by canoe, the patrol proceeded to WUFONG Village, arriving at 1330hrs. WUFONG Village was lined and an inspection made. A good line was produced, there being no sick present as they had gone to Vanimo for treatment.

The houses in WUFONG Village are all built of Sam timber left behind by the Americans, who during the war had a sawmill in the vicinity of the village.

The only complaint to be made against this village is that five cook houses, that were commenced twelve months ago, remain unfinished. These were ordered to be completed immediately.

well.

Gardens in this village are large and bearing

Four outstanding War Damage Claims were recorded. Whilst at WUFONG the patrol inspected the border stone and found it to be free from any growth. The patrol camped.

10th. Sept.

Walking four hours after leaving WUFONG the patrol arrived at MBSU Village. The track from WUFONG to MBSU is in very good order and passes over flat country the whole distance with the exception of the first four miles, which traverses the steep foothills of the OENAKE Range.

MBSU Village was lined in conjunction with PIRI Hamlet. There were some absences from the line, these being patients at Vanimo Hospital.

E.M.A. Creighton arrived at MBSU Village, from PIRI Hamlet, doing a medical patrol of the area. The Patrol camped.

11th. Sept. The patrol spent the morning at MUSU Village inspecting the gardens and coconut groves. The gardens were large, and good crops were being produced. Though the greater portion of the coconut groves belonging to these people are overgrown with secondary bush there is evidence of an honest attempt to clean them.

No War Damage Claims were Recorded.

After lunch the patrol proceeded to PIBI Hamlet. PIBI Hamlet consists of six houses and is a very neat place.

The inhabitants of PIBI were formerly inland people and have only been residing on the coast for a short time. The coconut groves of these people are very small and bear sufficient for food purposes.

Gardens at this village, though not large, were bearing extremely well.

The patrol camped.

12th. Sept. Sunday.

13th. Sept. At 0600hrs. the patrol left PIBI Hamlet and arrived at YAKO Village at 1000hrs.

The road from PIBI to YAKO is rather easy going, it is off the beach and in timbered country all the way except for the last half mile before coming to YAKO, this section being to the beach. The ground underfoot consists of broken down coral.

YAKO Village was lined and an inspection made. Notes entered in the village by previous officers, remark on the cleanliness of the village, these same conditions were found by this patrol. The village is well laid out and their gardens, unlike those of other villages visited, occupy an area within the village bounds. The gardens, covering a large area, are well stocked with ka, kai taro, tomatoes, beans, and onions.

Some outstanding War Damage Claims Recorded.

14th Sept.

Leaving YAKO the patrol proceeded to Varimo.

Varimo Village was lined and an inspection proved that the village was clean and coconut groves being cleared of bush. Varimo has a Village Council, and the state of the village only reflects the good work done by this Council, in which the villagers have great confidence.

After lunch the patrol moved to WANIMO Village.

WANIMO Village was lined and an inspection made. The village was clean. Some cork houses that were ordered to built three months ago still remain untouched. The owners of these houses were given two weeks to complete them.

WANIMO also has a Village Council but the village is not worked near as well as WANIMO. The writer does not wish to cast a slur on the men comprising the Council, on the contrary great faith is held in the Councilors. The individuals in the village are to blame, they are simply impossible and tend to ignore decisions, and orders given by the council. No pride whatever is taken in their village and it is kept clean as a case of habit.

The patrol left WANIMO for the Station arriving at 1830hrs.

J.W. Sims

J.W. Sims.

P.O.

Police Report.

Reg. No. 4215 Cpl. NAKUWASRI.

Lacks initiative and inclined to be a slacker.

Reg. No. 4080 Const. WARANGI No2.

A good man, has commonsense.

Gardens.

Gardens in all villages visited by the patrol were very good. Large areas being under cultivation and planted with yam, laro, cucumbers, tomatoes, corn, kaukan, pumpkin, beans and melon.

Coconut Groves.

During the Japanese occupation the coconut groves of these people became overgrown with secondary growth. All groves now show signs of an attempt being made to clear them.

Medical.

The health in the area traversed by the patrol was exceedingly good. The lack of sickness and sores in the villages, show that, the natives realise the hospital at Vanimo is for their benefit.

Hygiene.

With the exception of MUSU Village the latrines are built over the sea. These people were instructed by E.M.A. Creighton and the writer to build their latrines over the water. Crowbars and picks are being supplied from the station to enable them to make post holes in the hard coral along this section of the coast.

With the sea handy to all these villages the disposal of offal presents no difficulties.

GENS. FINNES.

Village	Births		Deaths		I/L		New		Migrations		Total	Total				
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	In	Out						
WONKA	5	6	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	37	46	47	-	162.
MUSU & PISI	1	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	2	18	16	13	20	1	73.
YAKO.	1	2	3	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	21	22	25	26	1	98.
VAHIO.	5	6	1	2	30	-	-	-	-	-	49	57	70	81	5	286.
VAHIO.	2	3	1	-	26	-	-	-	-	-	71	72	97	107	8	373.

11
M
In
E
0
7
2
9

30/11 65

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK. 30/2

Sepik District,
District Office,
NEWAK.

11th October, 1948.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE NO. 2. of 1948/49

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report by Cadet Patrol Officer Sims. Though still in his first year of service Mr. Sims is doing very good work at Vanimo.

It is pleasing to see that the War Damage for the most distant villages is finalised.

It will be necessary to withdraw the Patrol Officer from Vanimo next month and post him at Aitape. Most of the value of the good work that has been accomplished during the past year will be lost, when the officer is withdrawn, but our field staff position prevents keeping an officer full time at Vanimo, as the population is small compared with the rest of the Sub-District.

Without the close supervision by an officer, it is feared the two village councils will lapse. Since their inauguration they have had constant supervision by the Patrol Officer at Vanimo and his advice and assistance has enabled them to carry on.

H. R. Niall

(H. R. NIALL)
Actg. District Officer.

PA
Seen
7/10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 5 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by G. MORRIS P.O.

Area Patrolled S.E. PART OF KOMBIO (DREIKIKIA)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 5 N.G.P.F

Duration—From 24 11 1948 to 30 11 1948

Number of Days 6

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES (4 DAYS)

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services PART 45 9 JAN 1949

Medical 19

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS WAR DAMAGE, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WENAE.

29th March, 1949.

Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT, AITAPE. No. 5 of 1948-49.

Attached is a Patrol Report by Cadet Patrol Officer H. Thomas, covering his first patrol which embraced the coastal area of Aitape Sub-District, west of the Station.

This young Officer shows promise and has paid great attention to his duties.

The natives in the area are an extremely difficult lot of people who have always been more or less troublesome, with the Yakaamal group in the centre of the area as a breeding ground for unrest.

The people have reached the stage where they want something. They are not sure what it is, but we cannot give it to them. They are unwilling to devote hard labour and thought to improving their lot and any scheme which they think might materially improve them is quickly scised on, providing there is little work attached to it. This seems to be one of the reasons for the interest in rice growing to the neglect of their ordinary gardening and village activities.

They were never industrious gardeners and being fortunate enough to have large areas of good sago adjacent to their villages, they have preferred the easier way of living on sago and fish.

Unless hulling machines are made available, I cannot see rice cultivation being a success. The Aitape Sub-District is so large that the District Service staff is insufficient for the Officers to devote the time necessary for rice cultivation. It was hoped that the Dept. of Agriculture would be able to take over such projects but with their present staffing arrangements of an Officer only staying three months at Aitape, he has not any chance of doing any such work before being moved. Since November there have been three different Officers at Aitape.

It is regretted that the census figures were not compiled, and the Asst. District Officer will be instructed to have these compiled before 30th June.

The village council was instituted at Yakaamal by an inexperienced Officer and since then has had little or no supervision, and it is to be expected that it is unsatisfactory. However, the village officials have always had a difficult time and were never a success in the area and no great harm seems to have been done.

The question of the native unrest and sorcery troubles have been dealt with by the Asst. District Officer and it is hoped that the area is now settled down in that respect.



(H. R. HALL)
Actg. District Officer.

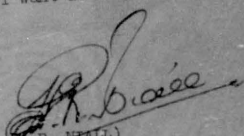
Asst. District Officer,
AITAFB.

For your information.

It is unfortunate that a census was not compiled. The recording and checking of census is a very good training for cadets as they can learn a lot about social and family grouping.

A large number of War Damage Claims for the area will be returned to you shortly and it is desired that they be paid in conjunction with a follow-up patrol when census can be recorded.

As previously advised I want as many population figures as possible by 30.6.49.



(H. R. HALL)
Actg. District Officer.

DAILY DIARY

(9)

24.11.48	Dreikikir to Yambes.	War damage recorded
25.11.48	Yambes to Yetnyam.	" " "
	Yetnyam to Muyem.	" " "
	Muyem to Meringe.	" " "
	Meringe to Tong.	" " "
26.11.48	Tong.	War damage recorded
	Tong to Yaunimbom.	Census Revision. War damage recorded
	Yaunimbom to Yasumbore.	" " " " "
	Return to Tong.	" " " " "
27.11.48	Tong to Pabnyeip.	Census Revision, war damage recorded
	Pabnyeip to Kumbum	" " " " "
	Kumbum to Yase.	" " " " "
28.11.48	Yase.	War damage recorded
	Yase to Yakio	" " "
	Yakio to Yasile	" " "
	Return to Yase.	" " "
29.11.48	Yase to Ben	War Damage recorded
	Ben to Yaurang	" " " " . Census revision
30.11.48	Yaurang.	War damage recorded
	Yaurang to Yalangel	" " " " . Census revision
	Yalangel to Dreikikir.	" " " " .
8.12.48	Dreikikir to Sahik,	Census revision, war damage recorded.
9.12.48	Sahik to Yasum.	" " " " "
	Yasum to Samark.	" " " " "
10.12.48	Samark.	Census revision, war damage recorded.
	Samark to Muyem	" " " " "
11.12.48	Muyem.	" " " " "
	Muyem to Yetnyam	" " " " "
	Yetnyam to Yambes.	" " " " "
12.12.48	Yambes.	Census revision
	Yambes to Dreikikir.	" " " " "
14.12.48	Dreikikir to Meringe via Yambes, Yetnyam, Muyem, Meringe.	Census revision.
15.12.48	Meringe to Wum.	Census revision, war damage recorded.
	Wum to Sakalin.	" " " " "
	Return to Meringe.	" " " " "
	Meringe to Tong.	Census revision.
16.12.48	Tong to Yaunimbom	
	Yaunimbom to Yasumbore	Census revision
	Yasumbore to Pabnyeip	" "
	Pabnyeip to Kumbum	" "
	Kumbum to Yase	" "
17.12.48	Yase to Yakio	Census revision
	Yakio to Yasile	" "
	Yasile to Ben.	" "
	Ben to Yaurang	" "
	Yaurang to Yalangel	" "
	Yalangel to Dreikikir.	" "

8

INTRODUCTION

In the Dreikikir area the peoples most directly effected by the war were those of the Urat section. The peoples of Kombio, whilst they saw some fighting and strafing, did not suffer so greatly from direct losses. However, sickness due to malnutrition and introduced diseases spread throughout the Kombio area, and though complete figures as to population decrease over the war years are not available at this office, it would be safe to assume a decrease of at least 15%. This estimate is based on an A.N.G.A.U. patrol report (No. 2 - 45/46 Sepik) by W.O. II P. E. Rienberg P.O. who records a population decrease for the period May 1941 to May 1946 for the Kombio villages of:-

Yambes	-	19.5%
Yasum	-	52.7%
Sanik	-	15.1%
Samark	-	17.6%

The shock of this depopulation naturally affected the natives outlook. After the war the area was patrolled once, and rehabilitation started. The rehabilitation was planned to progress under close supervision, but staff shortages left Dreikikir understaffed for some time so that Kombio had to supervise its own rehabilitation.

This brief outline of what has gone before, will serve as a mark by which the present state of affairs can be compared, and the progress assessed.

VILLAGES

In the past there has been a move towards the concentration of the population into larger village units. In some cases this has been actually effected, though in most cases only the idea has been given to the natives for consideration. Where this amalgamation of hamlets has taken place it is noticeable that the village is a village in name only; the hamlets which have been concentrated, remain hamlets, they are not amalgamated socially by physical proximity. For example, YAMBES village, which previously existed as four separate, widely dispersed hamlets, live together in the one village but the inter-hamlet friction still exists, in all probability aggravated by the close contact amalgamation brings. There is very little community spirit. The village site has few coconuts, and none have been planted. Coconuts are perhaps an indication of the state of mind of the inhabitants. The planting of coconuts speaks of a belief that the planter, or his descendants, will be there to harvest the nuts on maturity. The lack of planting may indicate a feeling of insecurity..

Another aspect of centralisation is that more work has to be done by the population because of the greater distance from inherited building resources, garden areas, hunting bush etc. There seems to be no solution to this difficulty whilst the population are dependant on the soil for their existence. Improved agricultural methods may partly solve the problem in regards to garden areas, but I doubt that the average Dreikikir gardening technique could be improved upon, in relation to the crops at present grown, and the resources available.

It appears that the concentration of population has not been successful so far. The fact that the area has not been patrolled for 2 - 3 years may be a contributing factor. Most of the villages would not be better off, by forming themselves into groups in their present way of life. When the time comes for some commercial undertaking, larger units would be an advantage, and with a successful venture it would be easier to form the peoples into larger units, in much the same way as industries build up their dependant populations in our own society.

7

Villages continued:-

The villages are situated on ridges, in most cases far from water. Some are new sites, chosen to replace destroyed villages, by the natives themselves. Most of those on new sites are content, and better off than those dwelling on the diseased and exhausted ground of their ancestors.

The village of SAMARK is the best village I have seen in the Dreikikir locality. It is built on the bend of a creek, on fertile sandy soil amid pleasant surroundings. The site was chosen by a few progressive young men, and is reminiscent of the Altape West Coastal type of village. No one lives in the village except when a patrol is visiting, the inhabitants preferring the filthy dampness of the wind swept village of their forefathers, where they sleep on earthen floors untouched by the sun, fouled by the excrement of their pigs, a prey to dysentery and pneumonia.

The houses of Kombic are mostly of the one type - sago leaf thatch over a low, unventilated building, with earthen floors. Each family has its own house. The village and its environs are kept clean, with the grass cut. The erosion of village sites has been halted by the introduction by past officers of a low growing type of grass. An effort was made to get all villages similarly planted.

HEALTH AND SANITATION

The two most prevalent diseases are dysentery and pneumonia. The former does not seem to reach epidemic proportions but attacks isolated families, killing 3 or 4 and then disappearing. It is remarkable that dysentery does not spread throughout all the villages because the latrines, which are of the deep trench type, are filled to overflowing, with swarms of flies attendant. Nevertheless dysentery appears, kills, but does not spread. New latrines have been constructed in all villages but they will require constant supervision if they are to be effective.

Pneumonia is another disease which appears to be always present. The germs of this disease contaminate the houses, ready to infect and kill any whose resistance is lowered. Its apparent lack of cause, lack of spectacular symptoms, and its high mortality rate, make sorcery the only accepted explanation. It is useless giving orders for officials to bring the sick to hospital because by the time the native is aware that he is seriously ill, there is insufficient time to seek medical aid. The sunless, airless houses, the damp floors, and the wind swept situation of the villages, all combine to make pneumonia the biggest health menace in the area.

Tropical ulcers and yaws are not numerous, but are on the increase. This is probably due to the fact that a hospital was established at Dreikikir in 1946 which gave treatment for tropical ulcers and yaws. It is fortunate that a hospital has again been established to follow up the original treatments. Medical Assistant T. Mackenzie accompanied the patrol for the period 14.12.48 to 17.12.48.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The Kombic officials are on the whole of a decent, co-operative and influential type. There are of course exceptions, though a little backing from the Patrol Officer is all that is needed to encourage initiative and firmness.

It is noticeable that the most powerful officials come from the smaller villages, where they are more correctly the "head" of the village because of blood relationship with most of the population. This fact is a pointer towards the desirability of a village council system in the larger villages. A body comprised of elected men would invariably consist of the heads of various related families, and would therefore be a powerful and accepted governing body.

Elmer 6-1949

MIGRA
F

Village Officials Continued:-

6

However, none of the villages appear to be ready to cope with a council system as yet.

YAMBES village - the largest in the area, at present has no Luluai, but instead has two Tul Fula each striving for power, backed by their respective hamlets. Various community undertakings (feasts, sing sings, morata for Dreikikir hospital etc) are being carried out successfully by other Kombo villages under the leadership of their Luluais, but YAMBES village though they attempt everything, achieve very little.

Several months ago the village council system was outlined to Yambes village. They disliked the idea. Each group wanted to be the absolute power. Each of the four hamlets wanted its own representative as Luluai, free to act without reference to anyone. Now that the results of leaderless activity are apparent, the demand for absolute authority has slightly slackened, but they are not yet ready to accept a compromise. It is most probable that in a short time they will ask for the council system. There seems no point in forcing anything on the village, as Yambes is close to Dreikikir, and every week sees some of the people visiting the station, so that when they require assistance there will be no trouble in obtaining it. In the meantime no Luluai has been appointed, because if this were done his group would immediately use him to establish themselves and all hope of establishing a council would be lost. Later on, when the villages appreciate the use of the council the question of a Luluai could be introduced.

REST HOUSES

All villages on the main track have fair rest houses.

ROADS

These perhaps were the worst feature of the patrol. They were without exception overgrown, muddy and badly laid out. There is very little excuse for bad roads. A quantity of picks and shovels have always been available for road construction. Many were distributed at the end of the war, and the population is not widespread. There is nothing more calculated to destroy the good humour of an officer, and prejudice his views, than to fall down in the mud 50 yds from the village, or to find his patrol boxes upset, his lamp glass broken, and his carriers sore and tired. A vigorous campaign has been inaugurated to ensure that Kombo roads are graded and drained.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation is good. It could hardly be better if patrols had been visiting regularly since the war. The credit for their rehabilitation, for the stability of their village life, belongs to the Kombo natives themselves. Their independence, their friendly attitude, their willingness to co-operate make it a pleasure to work with them.

The area is prospering. Large scale sing sings and feasts are frequent and of long duration. One feast at Yaucrang attended by natives from Kombo, Urat No. 1 and Urat No. 2, featured an estimated minimum of 8,000 lb of sago, 12,800 lb of yams, over a score of pigs, and countless coconuts. Considering the size of the village (total population 135 - 76 adults) this amount of food is staggering, when one realises that it represents only a small part of the surplus of production over consumption. The sale of part of this surplus to the Government for cash has put easy money into Kombo pockets. Perhaps the small number of indentured labourers can be attributed to this fact. Certainly lack of opportunity is not the cause, because recruiters have visited the area.

5

Native Situation Continued:-

The money obtained from this sale of foods and from the sale of Morata roofing for the building of the station is not all being spent. There is a general protest against the high cost of trade store items, and many of the natives refuse to buy goods at present prices. This is not a bad thing in itself, but it may lead to unrest if explanations as to why prices are higher are not understood. A certain amount of frustration is shown in the desire of several of the villages to start "businesses". Somehow, the word has spread that all one needs to do to start a business is to open a savings bank account, and keep depositing. It is assumed that supplies of trade goods automatically follow. It is not to be thought that there is any of the "cargo cult" idea behind this. The probable explanation is the example of several cases in the Aitape Sub district, of natives operating small ventures - salt manufacturing, saucepan making, poultry breeding, using a savings bank account to deposit profits. Also stories of trade stores operated by wealthy natives on the coast reach the villagers whose wishful thinking creates in them a desire to emulate, without knowing clearly how to go about things.

One small venture is operating successfully at YAUERANG, that of saucepan making. YAUERANG and YALANGEL are the pottery center of the Kombio and Urat areas, some of the ornamented bowls being traded for a distance of several days walk. Most villages make "sour grape" complaints against this venture, because YAUERANG terms are strict cash. The old method was trade by barter, or straight out gifts of clay to be made up by the recipient.

YALANGEL has a poultry breeding scheme, which has been operating some six months with indifferent success owing to lack of suitable feed and the number of pythons present, though there is a ready market for the birds. These small ventures are taken very seriously. It is not enough to look at the venture and approve. One must exclaim on the ball like ring of the saucepans and speculate openly as to the sex of the latest batch of chickens. YALANGEL officials never visit the station without seeking advice on poultry keeping, in which connection the author commands more respect than in any sphere of his official duties.

AGRICULTURE

Kombio diet is mainly half sago, half yams. The proportions differ slightly towards Tong as the sago areas become larger. The surplus production has already been remarked upon. Actually it is not a surplus because the feasts which consume the spare food are a necessity to the moral well being of the people. There does not seem to be anything lacking in their agricultural methods, as far as the crops grown are concerned. They have little need for much nitrogenous fertilizer because their gardens are nearly all root crops. The potash they require is obtained by burning off. Their crops are planted on the contours, a practice in advance of many Australian farms. An area is first cleared of low growth, the branches of the taller trees being cut, but the main trunk left. The dead branches are left lying on the ground. The garden is then planted with taro. The taro from last seasons planting is by this time harvested. The newly planted taro grows for a time and is attacked by insects, which having little other food in the old gardens, swarm on the new taro leaves.

Then the patch is fired, burning the bush, insects and the taro. Those insects which escape have no food and presumably seek other gardens, as yet unburnt. This keeps the insects down considerably, though of course does not eradicate them entirely. The taro shoots up again in about a month.

The yams are then planted, after having been allowed to "shoot" in the houses. Under or over each Yam depending on variety a bundle of "ton" leaves are laid,

ala
MIGRA
n
P

17-4-44
Mistral 1-2-44

4

Agriculture continued:-

The earth is then replaced and the rib of the wild pandanus palm inserted to keep earth off the shoot, which has grown so long that it is no longer able to thrust its way through the soil.

The yams follow the contours. The gardener then attends to the matter of erosion by either scooping shallow drains or pegging down saplings, along the contour line to hold the earth. The ashes are brushed to the base of the yams. Another batch of taro is planted. Beans and the various types of OPA - an oily green, are then sown over the surface of the garden. These spring up unhindered by weeds, whose seeds have been burnt. The garden is then left untouched, and the fence, necessary protection from wild pigs, is constructed from pit pit and planks cut from straight grained trees grown for the purpose.

When the OPA is big enough for the worker to walk about easily, without damaging it, vines are attached to the trunks of the trees (now dead) and the growing yam shoots trained upwards. AIBIKA - another bush like green of some permanence, is then planted, mainly along the lower edge of the garden. The rotted debris from the original ground which has moved down the slope as the patch is cleared provides an ideal medium for the leaf growth of the bushes. The opa and beans mature and are harvested.

The wet season promotes the growth of weeds and of the crop. The weeds are kept down and bananas, edible pit pit and sugar are planted. These shoot and are well established when the drier months end the leaf growth of the yam which matures without danger of rotting. The first crop of taro is then harvested. The yam vines die off, and each root is dug, and about 3/5ths of the yams of each vine are taken and stored. The remaining 2/5ths are covered with earth and allowed to grow another season. The second crop of taro matures, and the garden completes its first year. A new area of bush is then prepared and the same sequence observed in a new garden; whilst in the original garden the bananas, pit pit and sugar bear. The second crop of yams mature and are completely harvested. The spaces are planted with paw paws, and the second year ends. The garden, now overgrown with pit pit, sugar, bananas and paw paws, produces in the third year, the food which will maintain the owners pigs. This means each native has gardens in three stages, in their first, second and third year of bearing.

It will be seen from the foregoing, that there is an abundance for several months when the first crop of taro, followed by the yams followed by the second crop of taro, is harvested, together with the second crop of yams in the old garden. These harvestings take place over a period of 2 - 3 months. This glut is terminated by the feasting season which soon reduces the stored yams. The staple diet is then sago supplemented by the bananas, from the garden, now in its second year. Greens are always available, as pumpkin shoots grown in village rubbish heaps, bracken tops, and leaves from the TU LIP tree, are eaten.

The native does not realise why he gets results from these methods, though he realises what gives him the results. The argument that there will be no where to turn to when the virgin bush is all used, is not effective here because in many parts the garden areas have been used before, and the replacement of the soil fertility by natural soft wood re-afforestation appears to be complete. The food grown is certainly of limited variety. Even sweet potatoes are regarded as a new introduction and are not widely grown. The natives have tried many different European vegetables but are not keen on any of them. They point out in effect that the square yard of ground which produces three crops of peanuts weighing at the most six pounds, can be made to produce a minimum of 12 lbs of yams, without the trouble of replanting and without the trouble of guarding against rats, which destroy every peanut crop planted. There is probably much to be desired from the nutritional viewpoint in their diet, but nothing can be achieved in agriculture until the natives tastes and prejudices to different foods are overcome.

17-4-11

Page

FOOD

The foods consumed are so numerous that it would be impossible to enumerate every item of diet. Sago and yams, whilst they form the bulk of the food consumed, are supplemented with many other items. Pigs are kept in all villages, and are numerous, and, judging by the war damage claims, have bred up to pre war numbers. Domestic pigs however, are not eaten except at feasts, and wild pigs, though they are eaten when caught, are not numerous.

The list of foods below is certainly incomplete, and represents the minimum variety of food consumed:-

Meats

- Pig - wild
- " - domestic
- Cassowary
- Possums
- Wallaby
- Tree Kangaroo
- Poultry, a few surplus females only eaten; poultry are kept for feathers.
- Rats - 3 species wild rats
- Birds - all varieties
- Lizards
- Dogs - eaten when wounded in pig hunts, or when dog proves to be lazy.
- Cats - mainly male cats
- Fish - All small and not plentiful.
- Snakes - mainly pythons
- Spiders - large ground dwelling variety.
- Ants Eggs - obtained by burning the leaves off the nest of the tree dwelling "Karakom" ant.
- Sago Palm Grubs
- Bread Fruit Grubs - a fire started around the base of the tree kills the sap wood, leading to infestation, thus ensuring a supply of grubs.
- Butterfly Larva - in season. The Larva are trapped by surrounding the trunk of an infested tree with a bark barrier so that the grubs, descending to earth to pupate, are forced to congregate under the barrier. Large numbers are caught by this method.

Greens

- Aibika - an oily leafed bush
- Ops - quick growing weed
- Tu Lip - leaves of a tree, easily grown, berries eaten as well.
- Fern - curled shoots only
- Cabbage - a native variety with a mustard flavour
- Three types of leaves from deciduous trees.
- Pumpkin - shoots only.

Other Foods

- Yams - at least five varieties
- Sago - One variety only
- Coconuts - usually used to provide fat for cooking
- Beans - at least four varieties
- Corn
- Sugar - at least four varieties
- Pit Pit - two varieties.
- Bananas - at least 5 varieties for cooking, at least 6 varieties for eating raw.
- Breadfruit.
- Ton - an edible kernel enclosed in an edible gelatinous covering, born in clusters on a common forest tree plays a big part in their diet in season.
- Galip Nuts
- Taro - 2 varieties
- Paw Paw - a few eaten, but mainly kept for pig food.
- Sweet Potatoes - a very small quantity eaten.
- Capsicum - small quantities eaten
- Punzi - three varieties.

The above lists are not in order of importance. The meat group is subject to control and various age groups in both sexes have different meats restricted during part or all of the year. These taboos in the distribution of protein are fairly strictly observed.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

No particular item of anthropological interest was noted. The speech of the area, whilst it is not all of the one dialect, is developed from a common base. This enables the people to converse with each other by modifying their speech. These slight lingual differences occur between the YAMBEE, SANKI, SAMARK group, the YAUERANG, YALANGEL, YASIM group and the TONG PABHEIP group.

17-4-11
PAGE

2

Anthropological Continued:-

Marriage is by sister exchange but it is not so strict as in other areas. An example is the death of the husband. In many areas the woman would either be remarried to her brother-in-laws, or if she returned to her own village, would have to leave one or all of her children at her husband's village. Kombio does not concern itself so much with this conservation of man power, it being a common thing for a widow to return to her village with all of her children.

There are of course exceptions, cases where the custody of children is very bitterly contested, and where the return of a woman to her village brings demands for the return of the woman previously exchanged. The bogey of superstition is ever present in Kombio. The Kombio native fears "poison" by charms and rituals, performed over his discarded personal belongings, food scraps etc. The "SANGUMA" sorcery, where the vital organs are devoured by the Sanguma man does not exist in Kombio, though the average Kombio believes that the SANGUMA man exists in other areas, and is fearful of venturing out alone after dark when travelling in other parts. Kombio has few crafts. Pottery making has already been mentioned as a monopolised undertaking. The weaving of string armlets is the only other craft worthy of note. The people use both spears and bows, but since most of the heavier game are caught in traps, their hunting is mostly carried out with poisoned arrows, on birds and small game.

WAR DAMAGE

War damage claims were fairly numerous, though not of any size. All claims were recorded together with a few pre war war damages claims (for reference to employers). Investigations showed a few false claims for Yambes villagers, who are, to say the least, opportunists.

CENSUS

The area patrolled has been issued with the new type census book. This is certainly more comprehensive than the old type, though the ink still runs on the paper during damp days. The old census books having been compiled with care, the task of compiling the new books was made much easier. The only difficulties being the assessment of the adult ages. There were no defaulters, everyone co-operated and the census was conducted with a minimum of inconvenience to everyone.

The Kombio native is embarrassed by his womenfolk, and is reticent and ill at ease in public gatherings. It was mainly during the war damage recording when the whole male population gathered, irrespective of whether claims were to be lodged, or not, that information regarding their gardens and occupations was gained.

POLICE

- Reg. No. 8194B Cpl. NEMO. Cpl Nemo in charge of police, performed his duties in a kindly efficient manner, a good example to the younger constables.
- Reg. No. 4192 Const. BINING. Not a suitable type for census work, and lacks the patience necessary when working with inland people. Useful for messages etc.
- Reg. No. 3897 Const. MASON. An unimaginative type, dependable and able to carry out instructions, though sometimes tactless.
- Reg. No. 4218 Const. MUMBA. An intelligent constable, able to read and write, useful for checking war damage claims, and for tasks requiring thought.
- Reg. No. 2629 Const. ORGOMBIO. "The diplomat".

Check to
S.M. Police, 21-1-1

SUMMARY

The patrol could have profitably spent three weeks to a month in the area. It is unfortunate that circumstances did not permit the patrol to remain longer. The necessity of returning to the station to check on affairs could not be avoided. The time travelling was amongst the most profitable spent by the patrol, as the roads, as they do through the garden areas provide opportunities to gain information from the officials who invariably attach themselves to a patrol. The second visit to the villages enabled a check to be made on the effect of instructions and advice given during the previous visit.

It will be seen under the section "Villages" that the housing and village sites leave much to be desired. However, the native is not to blame. The country is mainly ridges, and cold, so that a floored dwelling with subsequent air circulation is not practicable until blankets are universally owned. No solution for combating pneumonia offers. The way events point now, there will eventually be no one left to administer. The rate of decline is certainly an improvement on war time depopulation, but the people are not even replacing those lost.

At this stage it does not seem reasonable to blame war time conditions. The rehabilitation appears complete, the natives are happy, prosperous, and with an apparent will to progress. The main trouble does not seem to be the number of deaths, but the number of births. Medical supervision and treatment would have to be concentrated to an impractical degree if the death rate is to be lowered under existing conditions. The questions which seem to be most relative to solving this population decline are:-

1. Is the small number of births recorded due to "hidden" infant mortality or a low birth rate? (the total 28 pregnant women would suggest that there has been a lack of co-operation in this respect)
2. If there is no hidden infant mortality, what is responsible for the low birth rate?
3. How can the birth and survival rate be increased quickly before the people realise that they are dying out, because once this realization comes upon them, the apathy which I have seen elsewhere in near-extinction villages, will develop and the natives own mind will prevent him from recovering.

G. Morris
G. Morris, P.O.

Blurred Document

File 30/8

Sub-District Office
Aitape
Berk District.
23 March 1949

B. O.
MEMO

Patrol Report - Aitape No. 6 of 1948/49.

Herewith please find patrol report rendered by Mr. H. Thomas, Cadet Patrol Officer. This has been his first patrol from Aitape but it is believed that he has done several short ones from BERK.

The work done by Mr Thomas was very good, and confirmation of this has been received from Sgt. Father Kunze, R.E. in the office, mentioning the amount of good the patrol has done, and requesting more, and more often. I never expected, though, on his first patrol Mr Thomas would be practically a witness of an accidental spearing, and an attempt at triple murder. His promptness and sure action in these cases unquestionably saved two lives at least.

It is in his report that Mr Thomas disappoints. One can forgive a poorly composed and typed report which is full of fact but not only in this report re-iterative but it is vague and full of generalizations. I blame the school for this vagueness. For the same vagueness is shown in monthly reports from the Patrol Posts. I am sure that Mr Thomas's next report will have much more "meat".

The patrol was considerably overdue. It had been planned for last October but staff movements prevented execution. There were many matters needing attention and, in view of them, Mr Thomas was instructed not to do constant work on this occasion.

In the body of the report - page 3, second part of para 8, Mr Thomas has to add that the meats salted are mainly turtle, pig and cassowary; that the salting is done in large native saucapans; that the salting by night and small access to be quite satisfactory; that the salt itself is made by the natives from sea water; that the salting price is roughly sixpence per pound. This B.M.A. store seems to be a step in the right direction.

The reported neglect of villages, roads, bridges and sanitation is only to be expected when patrolling is not done and the condition should be temporary only. The only other matters in the report needing elaboration are (1) the sorecery outbreak at CHIRAPILLI and (2) rice.

The sorecery outbreak at CHIRAPILLI, strange as it may seem, was directly inspired by His Honour, the Administrator. On his visit to Aitape, he spoke feelingly on infant mortality, and he stated that village officials must do all in their power to improve the state of affairs. Unknown to me, His Honour's speech was then thoroughly discussed and dissected on the station by the officials who heard it - the high infant death rate was quite naturally attributed to sorecery, and the officials returned to their villages determined to stamp it out.

The UMIAT of CHIRAPILLI, one KEB, aided and abetted by one MALAKIAS (also of CHIRAPILLI - that village group's "man of business") and one CU, took prompt action and arrested and imprisoned three men. One was a tribal, one an ex-sgt of the R.M.B. and the other an ex-const of R.M.F. The son of the latter (himself a police recruit) reported that he had heard his father was in MALAKIAS's "calabou".

Const AYIA was immediately sent to check the

Blurred Document

2.

statement, and he was instructed to release any prisoners and bring all implicated to Aitape, together with the facts. He sided with MALAKIAS, worked hard on the sorcery side of the business, and assisted in imprisoning three more.

Father KRAWCE, of St. Anne Mission, also sided with MALAKIAS and it was through him I heard of Coast AITIA further complicating the matter. Steps were then taken to have all the parties promptly brought to Aitape.

Initial enquiries by me made me think it was a cargo cult and, at my request, the District Officer very obligingly flew to Aitape to check and advise, for long experience on the Papuan side isn't really much benefit on the New Guinea side, save in the vague way that natives should be similar in habits and customs on both sides.

It was decided that the leaders, the special police force, etc. should be prosecuted under the Criminal Code. The 35 "special" police were kept on the station as unpaid labourers for a month, but as I could not get ahead of other work sufficiently to give the case the attention it deserved, they were allowed to return home, to return on call. MALAKIAS and OU were held longer, and it was through questioning MALAKIAS and others that it was learned it was not a cult but a definite attempt to stamp out sorcery to reduce infant mortality as his Honour had requested.

I then held a general meeting at Aitape of the leaders and victims, and compensation was arranged to the satisfaction of all save the ex-act NGB who is peculiar to say the least - no sooner did he arrive at Aitape to give evidence on one occasion, than he instructed the police (and they obeyed him) to go, in MY face, one of his previous sentences.

There should be no recurrence of this outbreak and I can see no benefit by wholesale prosecution.

But the emphasis on rice has worried me, and occasion was taken to address the leaders about rice generally. It was pointed out that the mission in New Guinea originally had to be self-supporting - did they grow rice for use or for profit? The Mission had allegedly tried it once only at TUKUWU, and Brother ISKOBRE says he tried it once at TADIL. The Brother says the first year's planting gave an excellent crop, the second year results were poor, the third year results were NIL. The plants were excellent but they carried no rice.

It was further pointed out that there was very little evidence of the Agricultural Officer for New Guinea pre-war (Mr. E. Murray) having made any attempt to grow rice in New Guinea despite over ten years experience in rice growing in Japan. Mention was made of the attempt to grow rice on the Papuan side in the 1920's.

In the Gulf Division particularly, areas up to 100 acres and over, were purchased at many different spots. The attempts were native, European supervised, and among under the native plantations (and it may have been native taxation Ord). A lot of rice was produced, and the natives were enthusiastic, but the "schemas" (now they would be called "co-operatives") were hit by the depression - the natives could not see the point in growing rice when they could buy it at 12/6 per 100 lb bag, and they were still getting easy money from their copra "schemas".

And I concluded in saying that the only successful rice growing in Papua had been at WASSO, and the credit was not due to natives. Grown partly as a food crop (and partly to cover annual taxation). It was only the annual production of the A.D.C. that the rice was planted and harvested. I told the leaders it was an excellent idea to grow rice as a food crop, individually,

but that it would possibly be a very, very, disappointing crop as a co-operative cash producer. And if they insisted on continuing in "company" production, they must remember (if they were disappointed) that the fault could not be placed at the door of the Administration.

I doubt if I was believed, and anyway it is quite likely other Agricultural officers will revive the enthusiasm. The ADO I relieved was enthusiastic - my relief also may be an enthusiast.

D. E. Rutledge
D. E. Rutledge ADO

3

4
5
24
me

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

28th February, 1949.



Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 5 of 1948-49.

Attached please find copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer G. Morris covering a patrol of the KOMBIO area of Aitape Sub-District.

This is an interesting and instructive Report, and the Officer has shown attention to detail and used his powers of observation. The eternal problem of large villages and scattered hamlets is again to be observed. We should neither encourage or discourage, but the question should be left entirely to the natives and this is District policy. Both aspects have their advantages and disadvantages and as the natives have to live there the decision should be left to them.

The depopulation caused during the war does not seem to have been arrested and we still observe an excess of deaths over births, viz., 149 births to 156 deaths. Males outnumber the females both in adults and children, and this is generally an indication of a decreasing population. The cause of the depopulation is hard to estimate. These people live in a fertile mountainous area and have always been a good physical type and food supplies are plentiful. Few are absent under indenture and the area has a labour potential much greater than those absent. Sickness must be the main cause and now that the Public Health Department have established a Native Hospital at Dreikirir this may help to arrest the depopulation, though the natives will still have to learn to be hospital conscious. Previously it was a 3 to 4 days walk to the Hospital at Aitape and little treatment was available.

It is considered that the area is still too primitive for the inauguration of village councils, but if we can keep the Dreikirir post manned for another year, a start could then be made.

The remarks on agriculture are very interesting and MR. Morris is to be commended on his observations. An extract will be taken and forwarded to the local Agricultural Officers for their information, and it is requested that the paragraphs be brought to the notice of the Director of Agriculture.

MR. Morris is due to leave Dreikirir for training in Co-operative Section. It seems a great pity that this Officer will be lost to the field staff. He is active and energetic and a good man in the bush with a good appreciation of native customs and mentality. He is also interested in agriculture as his report will show. It appears that he will be wasted in an office on co-operative matters.

H. R. Niall
(H. R. NIALL)
Actg. District Officer.

Our excellent report - 2 Mr. Morris took no advice. Saw 2000 C.I. on 10/10/48. Villages, which requires admin. power: CI 4084647, 4084648, 4084649.

of invaluable assistance to a Co-operative Officer, who will be mainly field work.

Director to see.

well eligible for promotion in D.S.

30/11/7
11

Blurred Document

-9-

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS

These were not numerous, those that were recorded were mainly from recent and most had returned after being away under indenture.

My charge was made to take a second claim, some of those people even used a different name, large numbers of accounts were claimed for in the Itapua area, these numbers were difficult to check as many of the things had been cleared, when found were corroborated in this area during the war.

The claims of the natives under indenture at Kavianga could not be investigated as these natives had not yet returned to their villages.

GENERAL

Natives in this country were seen to regard the work of building decent houses and keeping roads clean as work for the government, the work had to be done for the people but their work was for their own benefit. My work for which they do not consider pay is to show a form of punishment, all seem to be very money conscious but very few are willing to work for it, there are very few native men under indenture there as there are no exons for neglecting village responsibilities.

In the Makoni hamlets, which are by far the largest group there is no excuse for the filthy state of the hamlets, because in these hamlets there are many ex-members of Japanese IAH also many many natives who have worked as carpenters. The main trouble is a lack of good houses, if this area was regularly patrolled and a few of the worst offenders punished it might be greatly improved.

With the rise of home rapidly approaching the date when more effort will have to be made to build roads, it should be interesting to see whether the natives are willing to do the work involved or whether it will be abandoned as in other areas.

A separate report is being prepared on the work done on Itapua. Permission was given for field.

H. Flanagan C.F.O.

H. Thomas

Blurred Document

-8-

POLICE

- Reg. No. 6 591 Const PAREKI A very intelligent constable, dependable and able to carry out instructions. A very good type for patrol work, and always willing to help.
- Reg. No. 4811 Const MALAKA A loud mouthed bully, and a very poor walker which makes him useless for patrol work.
- Reg. No. 6561 Const MAIAU A very quiet type, who carries out his duties very efficiently. Found to be most useful in checking war damage claims.

Sepik District
Sub-district office
ALTAP

15th March 1949.

A.D.O.
ALTAP

FERRYMEN

There now three ferries being maintained along the the East Coast road. one on the RHAU river and one on each of the RIGIA rivers.

The canoe which is being used on the RHAU river is a double canoe and is by far the better type for use as a ferry. The double canoe can carry more passengers and is much stronger than the outrigger type being used on the other two rivers.

The double canoe on the Phau river and one of the out rigger canoes on the Rigia rivers is owned by the government, these were found to be in good condition, the other canoe was native owned and will shortly have to be replaced.

A request by Father Kunse of the catholic Mission at Makamal for a ferry to be set up on the AKANAY creek was investigated. This creek was found to be quite shallow, at high tide the maximum depth being about 4 feet.

Although some of the other rivers along the coast become raging torrents during heavy rain in the mountains and crossing becomes difficult, the volume of water soon subsides.

No complaints were heard against any of the ferryman and none of the other streams were large enough to warrant a full time ferryman.

H. Thomas C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(12)

DS.30-11-71

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

8th March, 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWALE.

PATROL REPORT - ATTACHE No.5 of 1948-49

Receipt of the above-mentioned report, which was forwarded under cover of your memorandum WK.30/2 of 28th February, 1949, is acknowledged.

This is an excellent report and Mr. Morris can be so advised. The observations on Health and Agriculture have been passed to the Departments of Public Health and Agriculture respectively.

In regards to the problem of hamlets and villages, your attention is directed to this Department's Circular Instruction, 40/46-47, which explains Administration policy.

Your comments regarding Mr. Morris' transfer to the Co-Operative Section are noted. His duties whilst with that Section will not be those necessitating his confinement to an office, on the other hand, he will be mainly engaged on field work, and the fact that he is an active and energetic man in the bush with a good appreciation of native customs, and mentality and that he is also interested in agriculture will stand him in good stead. All officers of this Department who are seconded to appointments with Co-operative Section maintain their substantive seniority and are eligible for promotion accordingly.

p/73

(J.H. Jones) *JHJ*
ACTING DIRECTOR

OS
ON

ati

CTIONS
C
M

File 30/1

Sub-District Office
Aitape
Sepik District.
9 February 1942

Mr. H. Thomas,
Cadet Patrol Officer
Aitape.

Patrol to PAUP.

Please make preparations for a patrol as far as PAUP, the patrol to start from Aitape on the morning of Friday 11th. inst. The three-tonner will be available to take you as far as the RAINU, and the 16 cart can take you to near WOKAU, where you should have carriers awaiting you to take you on to LEMING.

Select three constables of the Aitape detachment to accompany the patrol. It will be advisable to send one Constable off on Thursday to gather carriers together at WOKAU.

Submit a list of your store needs - meat, rice, matches, tobacco, kerosene etc..

Make certain that you have the tape measure and a good compass.

I think you will be absent from the station all of ten days if work is to be done to any degree of satisfaction, and it is not worth while doing otherwise.

Proceed direct to PAUP, mainly for a look-see and to meet the Missionary.

Return then via YAKAMUL (where there is a quantity of work) and LEMING. In the course of your patrol please have a good look round the two rice schemes of MALALAS (one near the SIGLA and one near Chinapelli) and on your return submit a report on them, particularly covering the acreages under crops, the housing, the housing of the labour employed and the conditions under which they are working, a description too of the "calaboose" and the "Court-house".

Take all the native mail in the office and see if you can locate any of the addressees.

Herewith please find memos -

1. Ferryman - inspect cases and subsequently report on condition, ownership and necessity.
2. Estate J.H. Wood - papers self explanatory. If some natives claim wages please send them in here.
3. War Damage Claims - Yakamal and forms "B" for verification
4. Tadji Aerodrome - self explanatory.

Submit a voucher covering an advance of say £10 to cover payment carriers, and remember at all times that time is NOT an object in patrolling.

D. H. Rutledge
D. H. Rutledge



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

No. 6

District of MITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. SA of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by H. THOMAS

Area Patrolled PAUP

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/2/1949 to 3/3/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

D.O.

WEWAK.Patrol Report - Aitape No. 5 of 1948/49.

Herewith please find patrol report rendered by Mr H. Thomas, Cadet Patrol Officer. This has been his first patrol from Aitape but it is believed that he has done several short ones from WEWAK.

The work done by Mr Thomas was very good, and confirmation of this has been received from Rev. Father Kunze, he, in the office, mentioning the amount of good the patrol has done, and requesting more, and more often. I never expected, though, on his first patrol Mr Thomas would be practically a witness of an accidental spearing, and an attempt at triple murder. His promptness and sure action in these cases unquestionably saved two lives at least.

It is in his report that Mr Thomas disappoints. One can forgive a poorly composed and typed report which is full of fact but not only in this report re-iterative but it is vague and full of generalisations. I blame the school for this vagueness. For the same vagueness is shown in monthly reports from the Patrol Posts. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ I feel sure that Mr Thomas's next report will have much more "meat".

The patrol was considerably overdue. It had been planned for last October but staff movements prevented execution. There were many matters needing attention and, in view of them, Mr Thomas was instructed not to do census work on this occasion.

In the body of the report - page 3, second part of para 5, Mr Thomas has to add that the meats salted are mainly turtle, pig and cassowary; that the salting is done in large native saucepans; that the salting by sight and smell seems to be quite satisfactory; that the salt itself is made by the natives from sea water; that the selling price is roughly sixpence per pound. This DEIA store seems to be a step in the right direction.

The reported neglect of villages, roads, bridges and cemeteries is only to be expected when patrolling is not done and the condition should be temporary only. The only other matters in the report needing elaboration are (1) the sorcery outbreak at CHINAFELLI and (2) rice.

The sorcery outbreak at CHINAFELLI, strange as it may seem, was directly inspired by His Honour, the Administrator. On his visit to Aitape, he spoke feelingly on infant mortality, and he stated that village officials must do all in their power to improve the state of affairs. Unbeknown to me, His Honour's speech was then thoroughly discussed and dissected on the station by the officials who heard it - the high infant death rate was quite naturally attributed to sorcery, and the officials returned to their villages determined to stamp it out.

The LULJAI of CHINAFELLI, one MEIN, aided and abetted by one MALAKAIAS (also of CHINAFELLI - that village group's "man of business") and one GU, took prompt action and arrested and imprisoned three men. One was a tultul, one an ex-sgt of the NGIB, and the other an ex-const of NGFF. The son of the latter (himself a police recruit) reported that he had heard his father was in MALAKAIAS's "calabous".

Const AIYA was immediately sent to check the

statement, and he was instructed to release any prisoners and bring all implicated to Aitape, together with the facts. He sided with MALAKIAS, worked hard on the sorcery side of the business, and assisted in imprisoning three more.

Father KRAJCI, of St. Anna Mission, also sided with MALAKIAS and it was through him I heard of Const AIYA further complicating the matter. Steps were then taken to have all the parties promptly brought to Aitape.

Initial enquiries by me made me think it was a cargo cult and, at my request, the District Officer very obligingly flew to Aitape to check and advise, for long experience on the Papuan side isn't really much benefit on the New Guinea side, save in the vague way that natives should be similar in habits and customs on both sides.

It was decided that the leaders, the special police force, etc, should be prosecuted under the Criminal Code. The 38 "Special" police were kept on the station as unpaid labourers for a month, but as I could not get ahead of other work sufficiently to give the case the attention it deserved, they were allowed to return home, to return on call. MALAKIAS and OU were held longer, and it was through questioning MALAKIAS and others that it was learned it was not a cult but a definite attempt to stamp out sorcery to reduce infant mortality as His Honour had requested.

I then held a general meeting at Aitape of the leaders and victims, and compensation was arranged to the satisfaction of all save the ex-sgt NGIB who is peculiar to say the least - no sooner did he arrive at Aitape to give evidence on one occasion, than he instructed the police (and they obeyed him) to go, in MY gaol, one of his previous tormentors.

There should be no recurrence of this outbreak and I can see no benefit by wholesale prosecution.

But the emphasis on rice has worried me, and occasion was taken to address the leaders about rice generally. It was pointed out that the Mission in New Guinea originally had to be self-supporting - did they grow rice for use or for profit? The Mission had allegedly tried it once only at FULTUULU, and Brother ISEDORE says he tried it once at TADJI. The Brother says the first year's planting gave an excellent crop, the second year results were poor, the third year results were NIL. The plants were excellent but they carried no rice.

It was further pointed out that there was very little evidence of the Agricultural Officer for New Guinea pre-war (Mr. H.G. Murray) having made any attempt to grow rice in New Guinea despite over ten years experience in rice growing in Papua. Mention was made of the attempt to grow rice on the Papuan side in the 1920's.

In the Gulf Division particularly, areas up to 100 acres and over, were purchased at many different spots. The attempts were native, European supervised, and coming under the Native Plantations Ord (it may have been Native Taxation Ord). A lot of rice was produced, and the natives were enthusiastic, but the "schemes" (now they would be called "co-operatives") were hit by the depression - the natives could not see the point in growing rice when they could buy it at 12/6 per 100 lb bag, and they were still getting easy money from their copra "schemes".

And I concluded in saying that the only successful rice growing in Papua had been at MEREBO, and the credit was not due to natives. Grown partly as a food crop (and partly to cover annual taxation), it was only the annual prodding of the A.D.O. that the rice was planted and harvested. I told the leaders it was an excellent idea to grow rice as a food crop, individually,

but that it would possibly be a very, very, disappointing crop as a co-operative cash producer. And if they insisted on continuing in "company" production, they must remember (if they were disappointed) that the fault could not be placed at the door of the Administration.

I doubt if I was believed, and anyway it is quite likely other Agricultural officers will revive the enthusiasm. The ADO I relieved was enthusiastic - my relief also may be an enthusiast.

D.M. Rutledge
D.M. Rutledge ADO

Sub-District Office
Aitape
Sepik District.
9 February 1949

Mr. H. Thomas,
Cadet Patrol Officer
Aitape.

Patrol to Faup.

Please make preparations for a patrol as far as FAUP. the patrol to start from Aitape on the morning of Friday 11th. inst. The three-tomeer will be available to take you as far as the RAIYU, and the 15 cwt can take you to near WOKAU, where you should have carriers waiting you to take you on to HAWLING.

Select three constables of the Aitape detachment to accompany the patrol. It will be advisable to send one Constable off on Thursday to gather carriers together at WOKAU.

Submit a list of your store needs - meat, rice, matches, tobacco, kerosene etc..

Make certain that you have the tape measure and a good compass.

I think you will be absent from the station all of ten days if work is to be done to any degree of satisfaction, and it is not worth while doing otherwise.

Proceed direct to FAUP, mainly for a look-see and to meet the Missionary.

Return then via YAKAMUL (where there is a quantity of work) and LITING. In the course of your patrol please have a good look round the two rice schemes of MALKALAS (one near the NIGIA and one near Chinapelli) and on your return submit a report on them, particularly covering the acreages under crops, the housing, the housing of the labour employed and the conditions under which they are working, a description too of the "calaboose" and the "Court-house".

Take all the native mail in the office and see if you can locate any of the addressees.

Herewith please find memos -

1. Ferryman - inspect canoes and subsequently report on condition, ownership and necessity.
2. Estate J.R. Wood - papers self explanatory. If some natives claim wages please send them in here.
3. War Damage Claims - Yakamul and across "F" for verification.
4. Tadji Aerodrome - self explanatory.

Submit a voucher covering an advance of say L.10 to cover payment carriers, and remember at all times that time is NOT an object in patrolling.

[Handwritten signature]
D. J. [unclear] AJO
D. J. [unclear]

DAILY DIARY

11-2-49	Aitape to Vokau Vokau to Pro Pro to Lemieng Lemieng to Paup	War Damage Claims recorded " " "
12-2-49	Paup	Village council meeting attended and all queries answered.
13-2-49	Paup to Yakamul	War damage claims recorded
14-2-49	Yakamul	Village inspected and rice areas visited
15-2-49	Yakamul	Marking boundary of Drimbol Pltn
16-2-49	Yakamul	"
17-2-49	Yakamul	"
18-2-49	Yakamul to Ulau	War damage claims recorded
19-2-49	Ulau to Deia	War damage claims recorded
	Deia to Suain	"
20-2-49	Suain to Balup Balup to Suain	Village visited and people questioned regarding spearing incident
21-2-49	Suain to Matapau Matapau to Suain Suain to Deia Deia to Ulau	War damage claims recorded Gardens inspected Village council meeting attended
22-2-49	Ulau to Yakamul	Lecture given on cargo cult .
23-2-49	Yakamul	Village council meetings attended
24-2-49	Yakamul	people shown how to repair bridges
25-2-49	Yakamul	people set to work cleaning up the hamlets.
26-2-49	Yakamul to paup	Gardens inspected
27-2-49	Paup	Patrol delayed by heavy rain
28-2-49	Paup to Lemieng	Village council meetings attended.
1-3-49	Lemieng to Chinapelli Chinapelli to Lemieng	Rice areas inspected
2-3-49	Village officials shown how to construct roads.	
3-3-49	Lemieng to Pro Pro to Vokau Vokau to Aitape	Ownership of Tadji air strip ascertained.

INTRODUCTION

The people of the Altape East coastal area have suddenly become possessed with the Idea, that by building a trade store all their financial worries will be solved.

Most of the villages haven't given a thought about supplies of trade goods, or markets for any trade or other goods that they might be able to offer for sale. The building of a store and having a few pounds in the bank seems to them to be the most important things connected with trade stores.

The natives of the yakamal hamlets talk of forming companies to sell rice, however no rice has been hulled, many of the natives had no idea how to hull rice, this is treated as a trifling matter.

Although these coastal villages have carried on trade with inland natives in the past it has mainly been through a system of barter the main commodities being, salt, native tobacco, and native foods.

Much of this trade has now stopped, because the coastal native demands cash for his salt and other produce, and prices are far too high for the inland natives.

Where trade goods were for sale, the prices were very high, the goods had been purchased in Altape from various trade stores and on being resold the price was practically double the purchase price.

The only trade store which is even likely to be a success is at Dela, this store sells mainly native foods, and great quantities of salted meats. This store also has a sewing machine and the owner makes shorts and blouses, prices at this store are much lower than at any of the other stores.

With all this interest in businesses, as they are called many of the natives are neglecting their village responsibilities, and as a result roads were overgrown and villages were in a filthy condition.

Where rice has been introduced other crops were neglected, this was noticed at Yakamal where all other crops were considered to be of no importance. The areas of rice that have been planted are very small and very great pains have been taken with the rice that has been planted. Although goods yields have been obtained no effort has yet been made to hull any of this for food, it has nearly all been replanted as seed.

No attempt has been made to construct pestles and mortars, for the hulling of rice and none of the natives had any idea how to go about this.

The rice scheme at Chinapelli has so far produced fourteen bags and these people were waiting for a huller which was supposed to arrive in March 1949.

None of the natives have any idea of the work involved in the hulling of the rice, even if machinery becomes available the work will be far too hard for these coastal people.

VILLAGES

In this area villages consist of groups of small hamlets which are complete separate units.

In the Yakamal group of hamlets many houses were small, filthy, and ventilation was very poor. Many of the houses had to be propped up to prevent them falling over.

VILLAGES Continued

In the Paup hamlets houses were well built and separate kitchens were built at the rear of the houses; in the Yakumul hamlets all cooking was done in the main house itself, many of these houses were low structures with earthen floors.

Many of the Yakumul villagers who apparently wished to avoid village responsibilities had moved a short distance onto the beach, constructing a small hovel in which to live, and around which a fence was constructed to keep out the wind.

At Yakumul some houses which had been started some four or five months previously were still unfinished. The people were told to complete these and replace all other unsuitable houses. Houses in most of the other hamlets were well built and kept clean and tidy some seem at Paup even had flower gardens.

The Paup and Yakumul hamlets were over run with sick and diseased dogs and although the people agreed that the dogs were useless for hunting, and were a danger to health, no attempt had been made to destroy them.

In most villages houses were built up on piles and the surrounding area kept clear of grass and rubbish. The Yakumul hamlets were the only group which had houses built on the ground and around these were great piles of rubbish swarming with flies, grass was allowed to grow almost up to the sides of the houses. A house building campaign was started but the natives were told to build their houses to their own design, as long as they were well built and ventilated they would be allright.

HEALTH AND SANITATION

Health in the coastal villages was good, in most cases natives who became sick or had sores were sent regularly by the doctor boys to Aitape for treatment. However a number of natives were noticed with very bad tropical ulcers at Yakumul, these were sent to Aitape for treatment.

At Balup many of the younger people had died apparently from pneumonia and it was reported that many had died at the inland villages of Palum, Womsis and Mibet. When asked why none of the sick had been sent in for treatment the writer was told that by the time the native knew that he was sick it was too late to seek treatment. The people were in a filthy condition, as were the houses in which they lived.

The people living on the beach have no latrines, the beach below high tide being used for the disposal of feces and rubbish. Although pit latrines had been constructed at Chinapelli and Balup no attempt had been made to keep these fly proof. These people were shown how to make the latrines fly proof and the reasons for taking such precaution was explained to them.

Cemeteries were in most instances far too close to the villages and graves were in most cases too shallow. Peoples from the groups of hamlets were told to make one large cemetery rather than have a lot of small ones, all agreed that this, allright and there was no particular reason against one large cemetery.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Some village councils were found to be working well and were doing good work in their villages. Others were found to be useless and had no idea just what their position entailed.

Some Iuluais and Tultuls disregard all suggestions of the village council and continually overrule the council. Many of the village people were found to be sick and tired of their village officials and blamed them for the conditions which existed in some villages.

Many of the villages officials are so involved in their own affairs that they have little or no time to attend to community matters. A vicious attack on three natives could have been prevented at Chinapelli

if the Iuluai had been living in his village.

Villages Officials continued

The luluai of Chinapelli had not lived in his village for the past eighteen months, he was living on the coast ^{his} visits to his village were very rare.

The luluai of the Eastern Yakamal hamlets lived a distance of ten miles from the nearest hamlet and showed very little interest in his people.

The tulual of Pelel in the yakamal group of hamlets considered himself able to make all decisions in his hamlet, and disregarded any advice from the village council.

Meetings of village councils were attended and the writer tried to impress on the members the scope and importance of their job. I think with regular patrolling and supervision these village council bodies should do a lot to improve the state of affairs now existing along the coast.

REST HOUSES

Rest houses were on the whole most unsatisfactory many of them are very old and poorly built. It was quite obvious that in some cases these had been used by natives. The people were told to replace all unsuitable rest houses and in future see that these houses were kept in a decent condition.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads were found to be in fair condition, but in some areas no attempt had been made to maintain a decent road. The roads around the yakamal hamlets were found to overgrow and had not been out for at least six months. Here rather than build roads or bridges the people prefer to walk along the beach. The beach is composed of very soft sand, this makes walking very difficult.

The road to Chinapelli was found to be muddy and overgrown and no attempt was made to clean this road even though the people had been warned that this area was to be visited. The people were told to clean these roads and spend at least one day a week on their roads.

BRIDGES AND FERRIES

Very few of the old army bridges are left on the coast road, those that are left are in a state of collapse. No effort has been made to repair or reconstruct even the smallest of these bridges. As the bridges collapse the people just make a detour onto the beach and ford the rivers at their shallowest part. However in flood time there is a very great danger of being swept out to sea.

The people were given a lesson on bridge construction, and were told to provide rafts of logs for crossing the larger rivers. The two ferries which have been set up on the Nigia river ^{are} found to be working well and no complaints were heard against the ferryman. One of the canoes now being used will shortly need to be renewed. No other stream were large enough to need a full time ferryman, although some of the streams are quite large they were found to be very shallow.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation is fair and should improve with regular patrolling many complaint were heard but these seem to be mainly of a minor nature. The natives of the ULAI, and YAKAMU hamlets seem to delight in petty quarrels and constant bickering. The coastal people appear to be a very lazy type of people and take very little interest in their own wellbeing.

Although the people are inclined to blame their officials for their dirty villages and roads much of the fault lies with the people themselves.

The officials state that whenever the people are asked to ^{do} village work many of the younger people disappear into the bush or find that they suddenly have urgent business in Atape.

6

NATIVE SITUATION Continued

At Ulaui several natives reported that there had been much talk of cargo cult, one member of the village council reported that his life had been threatened because he opposed this talk. However he did not appear to take this threat seriously

A lecture was given to the people on cargo cult and the member of the council who had been threatened was told to report any further incidents immediately.

Reports of sorcerers trying to cure sick people were also heard and one native woman is said to have died soon after such treatment, no other reports on sorcery were heard.

The outbreak of sorcery at Chinapelli and Leming had now apparently died out. The "calabous" in which the alleged sorcerers were imprisoned was inspected, it was found to be approximately fourteen feet square. The walls were made of solid sapling strongly fastened with cane, a space of about six inches was left between each sapling. There was a partition dividing the structure into two compartments. A small door had been made at one of the structure this was also made of saplings, at each end a raised platform had been built for the use of the guards. Escape would be impossible because the guards could observe all movements of the prisoners. The roof was made of sago thach re-inforced with cane.

The "court house" was a small native material house open at one end, in this house and facing the open end a counter had been built behind this a bench had been built on which to sit.

Although no other efforts of natives taking the law into their own hands were discovered there was a definite tendency to conceal any trouble of a serious nature that had arisen. The Luluais and Tultul were warned of the consequences of so doing, and that they were liable to be dismissed for so doing.

AGRICULTURE

The introduction of rice at YAKAMUL, LEMING and CHINAPELLI has reduced considerably the size of other crops in these villages, rice to them is far more important than their other crops. At Yakumul other gardens are practically non-existent and if sago was not plentiful in this area there would be a shortage of food,

None of the rice areas inspected were greater than 1/4 of an acre, this area seems to take up most of the natives time. The amount of work involved and the care and pains taken over these areas would not be practicable if larger plots were planted. Yields have been good the grain obtained has mainly been replanted as seed, no effort has yet been made to hull any of the rice

The principles of the pestle and mortar were explained to the natives and they were urged to try hulling by this method before planting any more rice. The rice scheme at Chinapelli had produced fourteen bags which they had intended to hull with a huller which was promised this year. These people were also urged to try the pestle and mortar.

Rice in various stages was seen, wooden trolises were built in some cases to stop the rice from falling over. As the rice matured individual heads of grain were harvested and those that were immature were left. The grain was then bagged up and left or replanted as seed.

The Yakumul people especially were urged to replant their gardens before making any more attempt to extend their rice. Most of the people are not interested in rice as food, all they wish to do is sell it and hope to make money.

5

Agriculture Continued

Various methods of planting were seen, some had been broadcast over the ground while in other areas it had been planted in orderly rows. Soil types also varied, from sandy soil to a very heavy clay, however in all cases the rice appeared to grow very well. Some of the rice planted at Yakumul had started to go yellow after reaching a height of two feet.

Two types of insect were noticed in large numbers in all the areas inspected. An insect with very long legs attacked the green rice sucking the juice out of the heads, these heads then turned black and produced no grain. The other insect a small green fly did not actually attack the rice. The former if unchecked could reduce future crops considerably.

Other natives who asked if it was advisable to plant rice were told that it would be much wiser to wait and see if that already planted could be turned into food successfully.

The people of SUAIN, ULAU, and MATAPAU showed very little interest in the growing of rice, and stated quite openly that ~~there was~~ there was far too much work involved. These people have very extensive gardens of tobacco, peanuts, yams, taro, sweetpotatoes and melons and appear to be very proud of their gardens.

Around most of the villages there is an abundance of mature sago, thus there is no shortage of food. MATAPAU is however a little less fortunate as there is very little mature sago in that area. The people obtain a fair supply of sago from inland natives in exchange for salt and native tobacco.

At BALUP gardens were non-existent; ~~sugar being their~~ however sago is plentiful in this area, an effort was being made to clear an area to replant gardens. There are very few people left in this village, who are able to do the work, it was unfortunate that the only two able bodied men in the village were involved in a spearing incident and had to be sent to Aitape.

Wild pigs are so numerous at Chinapelli that efforts to keep them out of gardens have so far been unsuccessful. Pigs owned by the natives themselves add to the damage as they are allowed to roam about at will. Pig owners were told to keep their pigs in yards, and the people were told to make an effort to construct fences around their gardens that would be pig proof.

FOOD

There is no shortage of meat along the coastal area as the swampy coastal plain abounds with wild pig. Fish is also plentiful, the natives catch most of their fish at the river mouths by netting them. Turtles also seem to be plentiful along the coast, these are caught when coming ashore to lay their eggs in the sand.

A wide variety of native vegetables are grown and used as food in most villages, there are very few villages which exist entirely on sago.

Rice does not seem to be grown for food, all those villages growing rice seem to consider it as a means of making money rather than using it as food.

Melons and tomatoes, although nearly every village ^{has} some growing, do not seem to be very popular as food. Peanuts were seen at DEIA only, and the people seemed to be very fond of them.

4

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS

These were not numerous, those that were recorded were mainly from women; and men who had returned after being away under indenture.

Many attempts were made to make a second claim, some of these people even used a different name. Large numbers of coconuts were claimed for in the Matapau area, these numbers were difficult to check as many of the stumps had been cleared, when roads were constructed in this area during the war.

The claims of the natives under indenture at Xavieng could not be investigated as these natives had not yet returned to their villages

SUMMARY

Natives in the coastal area seem to regard the work of building decent houses and keeping roads clean as work for the Government, the writer tried to bring home to the people that this work was for their own benefit. Any work for which they do not receive pay is to them a form of punishment, all seem to be very money conscious but very few are willing to work for it. There are very few natives away under indenture there is therefore no excuse for neglecting village responsibilities.

In the Yakamul hamlets, which are by far the largest group there is no excuse for the filthy state of the hamlets, because in these hamlets there many ex-members of MCF and MIB also there many natives who have worked as carpenters. The main trouble is, I think just sheer laziness, if this area was regularly patrolled and a few of the worst offenders punished things would be greatly improved.

With the rice scheme rapidly approaching the state where some effort will have to be made to hull rice, it should be interesting to see whether the natives are willing to do the work involved or whether it will be abandoned as in other areas.

A separate report is being prepared on the work done on Dribol plantation and Tadji air field.

H. Thomas CPO
H. Thomas

POLICE

- Reg. No. 6 591 Const PAHEKI A very intelligent constable, dependable and able to carry out instructions. A very good type for patrol work, and always willing to help.
- Reg. No. 4211 Const MALAKA A loud mouthed bully, and a very poor walker which makes him useless for patrol work.
- Reg. No. 5561 Const MAIAU A very quiet type, who carries out his duties very efficiently. Found to be most useful in checking war damage claims.

Sepik District
Sub-District Office
AITAPE

15th March 1949.

A.D.O.
AITAPE

FERRYMEN

There now three ferries beig maintained along the the East Coast road. One on the RHAU river and one on each of the NIGIA rivers.

The canoe which is being used on the RHAU river is a double canoe and is by far the better type for use as a ferry. The double canoe can carry more passengers and is much stronger than the outrigger type being used on the other two rivers.

The double canoe on the Rhaui river and one of the out rigger canoes on the Nigia rivers is owned by the Government, these were found to be in good condition, the other canoe was native owned and will shortly have to be replaced.

A request by Father Kunze of the catholic Mission at Yakamal for a ferry to be set up on the AKANAI creek was investigated. This creek was found to be quite shallow, at high tide the maximum depth being about 4 feet.

Although some of the other rivers along the coast become raging torrents during heavy rain in the mountains and crossing becomes difficult, the volume of water soon subsides.

No complaints were heard against any of the ferryman and none of the other streams were large enough to warrant a full time ferryman.

H. Thomas C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

35/11/74
(16)



WK. 30/2.

Sepik District,
District Office,
NEWAK.

29th March, 1949.

Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT, AITAPE. No. 5 of 1948-49.

Attached is a Patrol Report by Cadet Patrol Officer H. Thomas, covering his first patrol which embraced the coastal area of Aitape Sub-District, west of the Station.

This young Officer shows promise and has paid great attention to his duties.

The natives in the area are an extremely difficult lot of people who have always been more or less troublesome, with the Yakamal group in the centre of the area as a breeding ground for unrest.

The people have reached the stage where they want something. They are not sure what it is, but we cannot give it to them. They are unwilling to devote hard labour and thought to improving their lot and any scheme which they think might materially improve them is quickly seized on, providing there is little work attached to it. This seems to be one of the reasons for the interest in rice growing to the neglect of their ordinary gardening and village activities.

They were never industrious gardeners and being fortunate enough to have large areas of good sago adjacent to their villages, they have preferred the easier way of living on sago and fish.

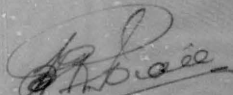
Unless hulling machines are made available, I cannot see rice cultivation being a success. The Aitape Sub-District is so large that the District Service staff is insufficient for the Officers to devote the time necessary for rice cultivation. It was hoped that the Dept. of Agriculture would be able to take over such projects but with their present staffing arrangements of an Officer only staying three months at Aitape, he has not any chance of doing any such work before being moved. Since November there have been three different Officers at Aitape.

It is regretted that the census figures were not compiled, and the Asst. District Officer will be instructed to have these compiled before 30th June.

The village council was instituted at Yakamal by an inexperienced Officer and since then has had little or no supervision, and it is to be expected that it is unsatisfactory. However, the village officials have always had a difficult time and were never a success in the area and no great harm seems to have been done.

- 2 -

The question of the native unrest and sorcery troubles have been dealt with by the Asst. District Officer and it is hoped that the area is now settled down in that respect.



(H. R. NEALE)
Actg. District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

No. 7

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 6 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by S.W. SIMS

Area Patrolled KILMERRI GARA (MANIMO)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21.3/19 to 26.1.49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../19.....

Medical /19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE, CENSUS, WAR DAMAGE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

(11)

Vanimo Patrol Post,
Aitape Sub-District,
Sepik District.

End. June 1949.

PATROL REPORT, AITAPE No. 6 of 1949/49.

Report of a patrol to the NIMMERI Area, Vanimo,
Aitape Sub-District, Sepik District, carried out by Cadet
Patrol officer J.W. Sims.

Personel.

J.W. Sims. Cadet Patrol Officer.

Reg. No. 1896	L/Cpl.	KOAI In.
" " 5159B.	Const.	NINAGRO.
" " 4090.	"	WARANGI.
" " 6528.	"	ANSIM.
" " 3249.	"	FOAI.
" " 6393.	"	KAI-OKI.

Objects of Patrol.

- (1) To complete a census of the area.
- (2) To record outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims.
- (3) To make payments of War Damage Compensation.
- (4) Village inspection.

Duration.

31st. March 1949 to 26th. April 1949.

DIARY.

March 21st.

The patrol left Vanimo Patrol Post and arrived at KRISA Village at 5-15 p.m.
The patrol camped.

March 22nd.

KRISA Village was lined and the new type of village book was issued. Village inspection carried out.

March 23rd.

Leaving KRISA village at 2-30 p.m. the patrol arrived at AOLI Village 4-40p.m.
The patrol camped.

March 24th.

AOLI Village was lined and a new village book was issued. Outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims recorded. The village was inspected. The patrol left AOLI and proceeded to ELAU Village. ELAU Village lined and a new village book issued. The patrol then moved onto OSOL Village and camped.

March 25th.

OSOL Village lined, and new village book issued, village inspection was carried out. A start was made on the recording of outstanding War Damage Claims but rain commenced to fall and continued falling for the remainder of the day.
The patrol camped.

(2)

10

March 26th.

25th. March rain commenced falling and continued falling for the rest of the day.

March 27th.

A clear day, and the recording and paying of War Damage Compensation was completed. The patrol camped.

March 28th.

Leaving OSCL Village the patrol proceeded to KILIWIS Village. Walking time 40 minutes.

KILIWIS Village was lined and the new type of village book was issued. The Village was inspected. A talk was given to the inhabitants re sorcery, general health and hygiene, gardens. The fact was also emphasised for the natives to make use of the Vanimo Hospital, also the Mission School at Vanimo. (A talk on the above subjects was administered to all villages visited by this patrol and will be referred to as "a talk" herein after.)

March 29th.

At 7-20 a.m. the patrol left KILIWIS arriving at KILIPAU at 7-45 a.m. Misty drizzling rain commenced falling whilst the patrol was in transit and continued falling for the remainder of the day. The patrol camped at KILIPAU.

March 30th.

Lined KILIPAU Village and a new book was issued. The village was inspected and a talk given. The patrol camped.

March 31st.

The writer contracted food poisoning and remained at KILIPAU Village.

April 1st.

Still suffering from the effects of food poisoning. The patrol remained at KILIPAU.

April 2nd.

Sickness still persists. The patrol remained at KILIPAU.

April 3rd.

Departed KILIPAU Village 7-30 a.m. and arrived at ILOP Village at 8 a.m. ILOP Village lined and the new type of village book issued. A talk was given and the village inspected. The patrol camped.

April 4th.

Left ILOP Village and a twenty minutes walk brought the patrol to ISI Village. ISI Village was lined and an inspection made. Some outstanding War Damage Claims were recorded and a talk given to the people. The patrol camped.

April 5th.

Heavy rain was falling during the forenoon and the patrol could not get away from ISI till 10 a.m. The patrol arrived at PAGEI Village at 3-30 P.M. The patrol camped.

(3)

April 6th.

Lined and inspected PAGEI Village - the new type of village book was issued. The aforementioned talk was given to the residents of PAGEI. The patrol camped.

April 7th.

Paid and recorded outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims of PAGEI Village. The patrol camped.

April 8th.

The patrol left PAGEI village and proceeded to AINBAI Village. Walking time 4½ hours.

AINBAI Village was lined and a new village book issued. An inspection of the place was made followed up by a talk. All outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims were recorded and some payments made.

The patrol camped at AINBAI.

April 9th.

The patrol left AINBAI at 7-15 a.m. arriving at ELLIS Village at 8-15 a.m. Village lined and census checked. A new book was issued to AINBAI. Some outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims were paid and all outstanding claims were recorded. A talk was given to the villagers..

April 10th.

Leaving AINBAI at 8 a.m. the patrol arrived at PAGEI Village at 11-30 a.m. After lunch the patrol proceeded to ISI Village and camped the night.

April 11th.

The patrol moved onto AWOL Village which is an hours' walk from ISI. AWOL VILLAGE was lined, census checked and the new type village book issued. The village was inspected and a talk given. War Damage Compensation Claim payments made and all outstanding claims recorded. The patrol camped.

April 12th.

Raining heavily. Patrol waited at AWOL Village for rain to cease and then moved onto LAVAKU Village. The patrol camped at LAVAKU.

April 13th.

After lining and checking the census of LAVAKU Village a new book was made up. The village was inspected and a talk given to the natives. War Damage Compensation claims were paid. The recording and payment of War Damage Compensation for this village is now complete.

The patrol camped.

April 14th.

In the forenoon the patrol departed from LAVAKU Village and proceeded to OMBULA Village. Ombula Village was lined, the census checked and a new book issued. Following this operation a talk was given to the inhabitants. War Damage Compensation.

(4)

Claims recorded and some claims paid.
The patrol camped at
OMBULA Village.

April 15. The PUWANI River flooded
and the patrol remained at OMBULA Village.

April 15th. Heavy rain during the night
again flooded the PUWANI River making it impossible to proceed
to IMBRINIS Village.

The patrol camped at
OMBULA Village.

April 17th. PUWANI River still flooded
although it receding rapidly.

The patrol left OMBULA
Village at 12-30 p.m. and proceeded to IMBRINIS Village.
The patrol camped at
IMBRINIS.

April 18th. Imbrinis Village lined-
census checked and new book issued. Village inspection
carried out and this was followed by a talk.
Outstanding War Damage
Compensation recorded and some outstanding claims paid.
The patrol camped at
IMBRINIS Village.

April 19th. Leaving IMBRINIS Village
at 12-30 p.m. the patrol proceeded to IMBIO No2, arriving at
3 P.m.
Village inspection carried
out.
The patrol camped.

April 20th. IMBIO No.2 was lined,
census checked and a new book issued.
War Damage Compensation
payments, and the recording of claims is complete.
The patrol camped.

April 21st. Leaving some cargo at
IMBIO No2 the patrol proceeded to IMBIO NO 1.
Village inspection
carried out. Villagers lined-census was checked and a new
book was issued.
War Damage Compensation
for this village has been completed.
The patrol camped at
IMBIO NO.1

April 22nd. The patrol returned to
IMBIO No2 and camped.

April 23rd. Departing from IMBIO No2
at 9-15 a.m. the patrol arrived at SUMARARU Village at 12-30
p.m. Rain commenced falling and
the lining process was
deferred till the weather cleared.

April 24th. SUMARARU Village lined-
census checked and the new type of village book issued.
Village inspection was carried out and this was followed by
a talk.

(5)

7

IMBIO No 2 and camped.

The patrol returned to

April 25th.

Leaving IMBIO No2 the patrol returned to IMBRINIS Village. ; The patrol camped at IMBRINIS Village.

This completes the diary for the patrol of the MILLERI Area. The patrol carried on from IMBRINIS Village and proceeded to make a patrol of the BEMER-FAS Area. Another patrol report will be submitted to cover the patrol made to this area

Native Affairs.

A big factor retarding an increase in population in this area is the system of marriage practised by the KILMERRI People - Sister Exchange. Quite a number of eligible males cannot become married because they do not possess a sister, or some female relative, who they can exchange for a wife. The only hope these individuals have of becoming married is to go to an area where another type of marriage custom exists which does not entail exchange to procure a wife.

Sister Exchange is a very bad custom to have in force in an area where an increase in the population would be most desirable. It would be well nigh impossible and also fruitless to attempt any change in this system at present. There is in existence in the KILMERRI communities a very strong, underlying loyalty to the old laws of the community. On the surface these people may appear to be quite willing to alter their system of marriage to that of Bride price or free marriage, but this appearance would be purely superficial. This adversity to and change in their old laws will remain until some elements and/or incentive for advancement are gained by these people. Any suggestions made to these people on altering their marriage custom, or any custom for that matter, with an end to their social benefit, are soon forgotten and they carry on with their old laws. This of course can be understood. In any community, backward or advanced societies, changes to old beliefs and customs are at first looked on with scepticism. This state being more pronounced in a backward society such as the KILMERRI People.

In a general discussion an attempt was made to point out, to these people, that their health coupled with their marriage custom is holding back an increase in population. The writer does not hold any hope of these natives changing their marriage custom at present, and considers that these would be best left as they are for a time. With some of their number becoming educated, it is thought that the educated ones, as they acquire knowledge, will perceive the bad points in their marriage custom and it will be through the educated ones that Sister Exchange will disappear. However more talks on this subject, by future patrols, may speed up the disappearance of Sister Exchange and aid the introduction of Bride Price or even better free marriage.

Sangguma and poison still exist in the KILMERRI Area. Though poison is still in existence it is dying out rapidly. Practically all indigenous types of poison are extinct and the varieties that remain are mainly imported from the BEMBI-FAS Area. Sangguma is very prevalent and the natives are very fearful that their life will be claimed by sangguma.

Poison and Sangguma do a certain amount towards the regulation of a community but these people must be made to realise that these things are only superstition. The health of these people is in such a bad state that they do not have a great space of time between bouts of illness. Not knowing that part that proper diet and medical treatment play in their life, sangguma and poison are used to explain away the high percentage of sickness, sores and deaths.

The people visited are of a semi-nomadic type and have a village more for a place of congregating during a visit of a patrol. On the departure of the patrol these people leave their village to dwell in small parties in the bush, from here they wander about the country finding food, periodically moving the camping site.

5

Although these people don't like living in their villages, the houses are good. With one alteration these houses would be excellent. If the people could be induced to build a few windows in their houses and make them more airy, we would not have a great deal of worry about housing. As it is, houses are built, as in other areas, completely walled in with a small opening cut for a door. At night the door is barricaded up. Informants say that they would like to have windows in their houses, and leave them open at night, but they say, if this is done they leave themselves open to sanggama.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

What gardening is carried out by these people, is done on a communal basis. The produce of which goes to supplement a staple diet of native sago and coconuts. Crops produced in their gardens comprise mainly of, taro, sweet potato, sugar cane, bananas, tapioc. It was noted that in some gardens, tomatoes, cucumbers, corn and aschaloats were present in small quantities, but these were of a very small quality. It is hard to say whether, the small quality of the last mentioned crops is due to the degeneration of the seeds, or the poor quality of the soil. It would appear that both these factors contribute to the small size of the produce. The soil here is composed mainly of fine red sand with broken down coral throughout it. Supplies of tested seeds have been received from the Dept. of Agriculture, Mitape, and these are being distributed.

These people are talking of either shifting their villages or their gardens to the KWANI river flats, which appear to the eye to be a more fertile soil than the present site. When this shifting process is completed it will be interesting to note whether there is any improvement in the quality of their garden produce.

During the Japanese occupation of this area, the livestock of these people suffered greatly. All their livestock was killed and eaten by the Japanese troops. It has only been recently that they have been getting together livestock of any description. Most villages have now several pigs (native type) and some fowls. The poultry is very small (native type), which has been acquired from the Hollandia natives. When supplies of imported livestock become more plentiful it is hoped that some stock is made available to Vanimo. This stock being used to breed up the stock of these people, whose diet is badly lacking in meat.

Persistent talk must be given to these people at all times to keep up their gardens. If this is not done the KILIMAI natives will not build and replant new gardens. Their line of thought is as follows. "Why should we sweat and slave in gardens when our bush is filled with sago palms. We men can sit down and our wives and womenfolk can prepare the sago, so why should we build gardens. This, unfortunately is the attitude of these people in connection with gardens.

Medical and Health.

The native hospital established at Vanimo, twelve months ago, has done excellent work in improving the health of the natives visited by this patrol.

patrol. However quite a considerable amount of work remains to be done in the medical field to raise the health of the natives to any noticeable degree.

It would appear that the following steps should be taken in improving the natives health :-

1. Educate them to become hospital conscious
2. Improvement of diet.
3. Proper care of the body.

The people visited are a primitive lot and it will take a long period of time and a lot of talking, to introduce the above points to them. This job cannot be done over night and it may even take a generation or two before results can be seen from the introduction of these points.

They must be taught to realise the full benefits of hospitalisation and that a diet of sago and coconuts, with the addition of the few vegetables grown in their gardens is insufficient to put their constitutions in a position to resist to a certain degree, sickness and sores. Another thing that contributes greatly to the bad health of these natives, is the habit of sleeping very close to a fire, and then, going outside and becoming cold and even wet. During this patrol this action was noticed repeatedly. The thought of daily washing of the body is very far removed from the minds of these people.

A talk of the above nature was administered to these people during this patrol.

The main types of ailments noted were tropical ulcers and yaws. A few cases of pneumonia were noted which is quite surprising. It was expected that during the "wet" season was in full swing, the incidence of pneumonia would be higher. No cases of dysentery were seen or heard of. In one village, namely FAGEI, it was found whilst checking the census, that an extraordinarily large number of deaths had occurred since the last visit of a patrol. On questioning the Village Officials on the circumstances of the deaths, it was found that an epidemic of dysentery had broken out in this village. This outbreak of dysentery was not reported to Vanimo. The villagers simply packed up and moved to the bush. An endeavour was made to point out to the Village Officials that had this outbreak been reported, treatment could have been brought to the village thus saving quite a number of KEEWA lives. The above may serve as a pointer to show to what extent these natives are ignorant as to what can be gained from medical treatment. It is felt that the reason for these natives being reluctant to come for medical treatment is because they do not fully realise what can be done for them by "whitaxan's medicine".

The number of still born children is very high. Inadequate care during pregnancy seems to be the main reason for this. The writer noticed one pregnant woman, roughly in her eighth month, carrying a basket strung from her head. The weight of the basket would be approximately forty pounds. The woman's waist was bent at a right angle to her lower limbs to enable her to balance the weight. Whilst a pregnant woman is called on to do these labours infant mortality will remain high.

Deep pit latrines are now installed in every village visited, but it is doubtful whether these are used very often. No traces of fresh faeces could be found in any of them. Incinerators are present in some places and where they

exist it appears that they are not being used very much as blowflies and houseflies are very plentiful through out the area.

Education.

Throughout this area there is not one native who can read and write. The natives of this area have been aware of the existence of a Mission school at vanimo, but no attempt on their part has been made to attend this school. Recently a Franciscan father went around this area endeavouring to coax some of the younger natives to attend. Eight were brought down to the school. Two of this number remained at school for a couple of weeks and then ran away to their villages.

If a degree of literacy is desired in these people over a short space of time compulsory education would be the only solution. However if the education of these folk os to be spread over a considerable space of time, talks, to endeavour to show them the value of education and how it can benefit them, could be given by future patrols.

Compulsory education, it is thought, would be very unsuccessful with these people in their present state of backwardness and lack of desire for education. To be more or less regimented, and that is what compulsory education would amount to, and something that they donot understand or appreciate the value of suddenly administered to them, would tend to put them in a state of confusion. They would come to regard education as a penalty. By talking to the elder people of the communities, they in time could be brought to realise how education can improve their standards of living, and in some cases cause an influx of money into the community. Get these elder people behind education and the education of these people will be much easier. If the elder people can be brought to realise that education is more than reading and writing, and can see the benefits that can arise out of it, the children can be got to attend schools more easier.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads throughout the KILBUI Area are comparatively good. Most of the roads pass through sago swamp country, in which it is admitted it is a hard and constant job to keep a road in a firm condition. On a recent patrol through this area the natives were instructed on the building of a type of road which it seems is the best thing for places such as this. The road they are now building has a raised centre with large parallel drains running down the sides. In some places the road has been completed after this style and is proving to be very good. Shovels and picks have been made available to carry out this work.

Village Officials.

No attempt has been made to organise village Councils in this area, as it is thought that the people are not capable of carrying out this work as yet.

The Village Officials are doing quite a good work and carrying out their job efficiently, but they do not receive much assistance from the villagers.

Tul Tui NAWAU of KILBUI Village desires to

2

relenquish his position in favour of returning to the N.G.P.F.
one S I of Kiska has been appointed pro-tem, awaiting
confirmation.

War Damage Compensation.

If War Damage Compensation Claims
have been recorded for this area. With the exception
of a few claims for men absent at work, and some claims
recorded during this patrol, payment is complete.

J.H. Sims.
J.H. Sims.

O.I.C. Vanimo

(1)

Police report

Reg No. 1896. /Cpl. KOLLAR.

quite a good N.C.O.

Reg No. 3159 Const. NIAGAU.

A good walkman and worker.

Reg No. 3319 Const. POKHAI.

Inclined to slack.

Reg No 6548 Const. ANSIN.

Quite a good man but very young.

Reg No. 6333. Const. KAI CHI.

A very good type.

Reg No 4080. Const. SA. SINDI.

a very good man.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MCRESBY.

DS. 30-11-95

Referred please. The above is an extract from
Patrol Report AITAPE No. 6 of 48/49.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDC & NA 19/8/49.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/11/95
172
WK. 30/2.

Sepik District,
District Office,
NEWAY.

6th August, 1949.



Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
POST MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 6 of 1948-49.

Forwarded herewith is a report of a Patrol by the late J. W. Sims, Patrol Officer, covering a patrol of most of the inland Vanimo area. The report was unduly delayed in submission, but was apparently divided into two reports, the latter having not yet been received here.

As you are aware, Mr. Sims has died since the report was compiled.

Due to staff shortages, it has been necessary to close the Native Hospital at Vanimo, and this leaves that area without any opportunity of receiving medical attention as they are too distant to visit the Hospital at Aitape.

These semi-nomadic people are in an isolated area, and their only contacts are with the coastal Vanimo people, with whom they are not on very friendly terms. As the population is small and scattered, it has been difficult to provide the staff for any intense administration.

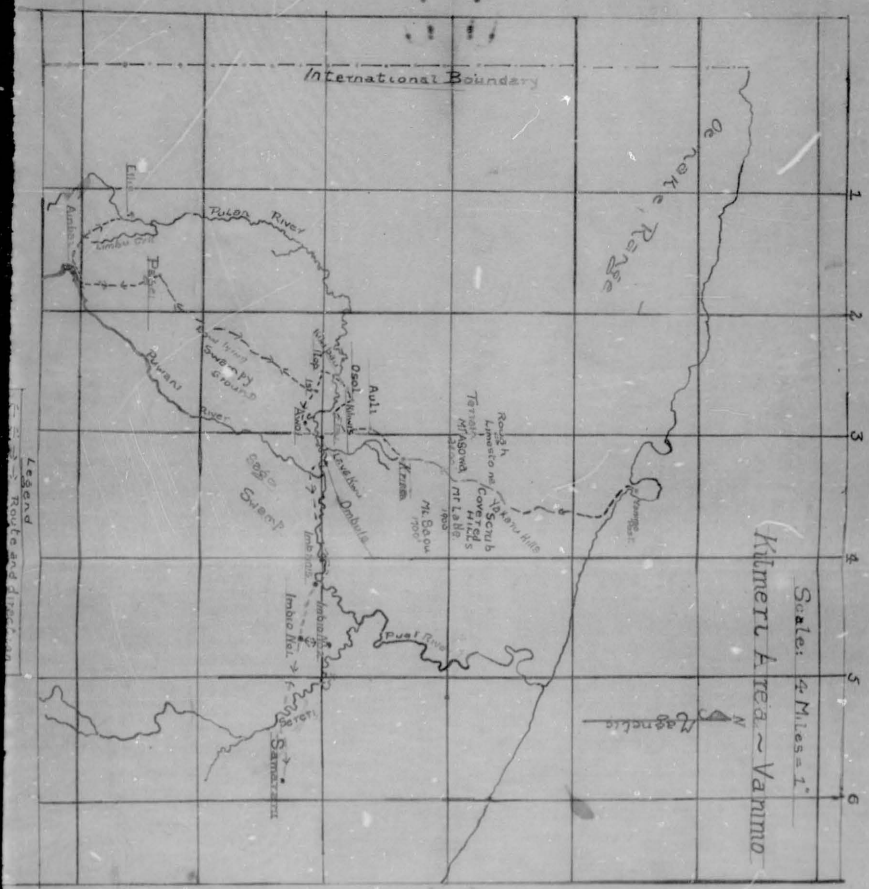
The census figures show a very bad state of affairs with more than twice as many deaths as births. The population seems to be decreasing and due to the preponderance of males over females, 798 to 715 adults and 461 to 356 children, it is anticipated that the rate of decrease will be accelerated. Even the new births for the year show the same excess of males. These figures do not allow for 117 males absent under indenture.

This excess of males really accounts for the rigid adherence by the older people on the custom of marriage by "sister exchange". It would be most unwise for any young officers to attempt to change this custom, especially in such an area.

The villages patrolled are closed to recruiting, but a recommendation is being forwarded to have it re-opened, as I do not think any good purpose is being served.

The small amount of education given by the R.C. Mission at Vanimo has been confined to the children of the near-by Vanimo village. There is little we can do until the Education Department is in a position to supply trained native teachers, first to every Government station and later to each village or group of villages. Until then the natives will have to carry on as they have done in the past.

M. R. Small
(M. R. SMALL) *ms*
Asst. District Officer.



Legend
Route and distance

Kilmeri Area ~ Vanimo

Scale: 1" = 4 Miles = 1"

Magnetic

International Boundary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

No. 8

District of SEPIKI (AITAPE) Report No. 48/49

Patrol Conducted by H. THOMAS EP 0

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24/3/49 to 29/4/49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

DAILY DIARY

(4)

24-3-49	AITAPE to LEMLING LEMING to PAUF	Roads and villages inspected "
25-3-49	PAUF to YAKAMUL YAKAMUL to ULAU	New garden sites visited New bridges inspected
26-3-49	ULAU	Investigations in alledged rape carried out
27-3-49	ULau	"
28-3-49	Ulan to Yakamul	Investigated alledged rape at Yakamul
29-3-49	YAKAMUL to PAUF PAUF to LEMLING LEMING TO PRO PRO to VOGLU VOGLAU to AITAPE	Roads and villages inspected " " " "

4

3

INTRODUCTION.

Although it is only a very short time since this Eastern coastal area was patrolled, it was very pleasing to see the improvements that have already been made. Many new houses have already been built and many more are under construction. Roads too have been considerably improved and several very good bridges have been built.

Still no efforts have been made to construct pestles and mortars for the hulling of rice, interest in rice seems to have waxed considerably.

The people of the Yakamal hamlets have now turned their attention to fishing, and wish to purchase a hundred yard fishing net. The price quoted to them by a trader at Mitape seems to be very reasonable. The fish caught is to be used as food, the people state that a chinaman netted large quantities of fish off the Yakamal coast before the war.

While at ULAU the owner of the trade store at DELA visited the writer, and wished to know if there was any way for him to purchase trade tobacco, and other trade goods, at wholesale prices. He stated unless he could obtain such supplies his store could not hope to compete with stores owned by Europeans.

VILLAGES.

Villages were greatly improved all rubbish and grass had been disposed of and village officials inspected villages regularly to see that rubbish was properly disposed of.

Many of the low and tumble down houses had been replaced with suitable houses, and these new houses have been layed out in orderly rows. Where the natives of the Yakamal hamlets had to walk along the beach to go from one hamlet to the other, they have now built bridges and have cleaned the road, this is a very great improvement.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No more complaints were heard against village officials, and officials were found to be much more helpful than on the previous visit. They readily reported even the most trivial arguments since the last visit.

The Lulusi of the Eastern group of Yakamal hamlets has now moved back to the centre of the hamlets and seems to exercise a fair amount of control.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

These as already mentioned were very much improved and if tended regularly should require very little maintenance. Bridges that have been built were very strong and well above highwater mark, and would be strong enough to be used by a jeep.

NATIVE SITUATION.

No complaints were made against village officials, and all the natives seemed quite contented to do all the extra work which the village officials were now giving them. Although enquiries were made there did not appear to be anybody who refused to do his share of work.

Petty bickering and quarrels in the ULAU and YAKAMAL hamlets have decreased this is probably due to the fact that the people are too busy to worry about trivial matters. Not all work is being done on villages and roads new gardens have been planted and other sites are being cleared

2

NATIVE SITUATION (continued)

As instructed inquiries were made into the alleged case of rape at IULAI and was found to be tied up with an attempt to force the native woman TARA into a marriage by sister exchange.

The brother of TARA had married the sister of the accused about two years ago, so according to native custom TARA had to marry the accused.

TARA was unwilling to marry the accused; TARA'S brother therefore had to three alternatives open to him. He had to try and persuade his sister to marry the accused or allow his wife to go back to the house of her parents, or pay bride price for his wife.

He was unwilling to send his wife back because she was about to bear his child. He could not pay bride price because he did not have any money. Finally the accused came to him and told him that if his sister would not marry him, the accused, the accused's sister would have to return to her parents house.

TARA'S brother then decided that the only way out was to force TARA to marry the accused. One night as TARA was fishing on the beach she was seized, by the accused and several other natives whose help he had enlisted and was taken to a deserted house some distance from the village and there the accused had intercourse with her despite her efforts to resist him. She was kept there for one day and one night and the accused outraged her several times.

She managed to escape and went back to the village, and the following morning she left the village to run away to another native whom she hoped to marry. Her brother followed her and after beating her with a tomahawk handle brought her back to his house. The following morning she was dragged to the house of the accused and later taken into the bush where she was outraged by the accused and kept there during that night. The father at the Catholic Mission heard of this and sent for TARA she was brought to him and he then dressed her hands and arms where she had been hit with the tomahawk handle. The Iulai also heard of this and took the woman TARA to his house fearing that if she were left in her brother's house further attempts might be made. The following day the writer arrived and questioned the woman TARA regarding the alleged attack.

The father greatly exaggerated the wounds which TARA had received stating she had been beaten about the stomach and back, TARA and her brother both stated that she had only been struck on the hands and arms. The Iulai's effort to prevent a further attack was taken to be another attempt to force the woman TARA to marry the accused, however TARA states that she was not forced to go to the house of the Iulai and she went willingly.

By questioning some of the older natives in the village, it was learnt that prior to the war women could be forced into sister exchange and quite often were. Iulais and Tiltals claimed that at the end of the war they were told that they could no longer force women into sister exchange marriages. They were told that they could marry by sister exchange only if all parties to the exchange were willing. The other alternative was bride price which has been encouraged by previous patrols in the area. All parties implicated stated that they knew that it was wrong to force TARA to go to the accused, and that they would be punished by law if found out.

CONCLUSION

Although good work has been started in all villages it may only be of a temporary nature, however if patrols visit these villages regularly the housing and variety of foods grown should help to combat sores and sickness brought about by filth and poor diet. Many of the diseased dogs which were seen on the last visit have been destroyed.

The rice scheme was rather disappointing and once again village officials were urged to get the people to try and hull the rice. It would be a pity to see so much time and energy wasted if no attempt is now made to hull rice that has already been harvested.

H. J. ... 5/1/61

POLICE

Reg. No. 5153b L/CPL UMA. A very helpful N.C.O. and exercises strict control of all constables, is very tactful when dealing with village natives

Reg. No. 6591 Const PAHEKI A excellent constable and thoroughly dependable which makes him a very good constable for patrol work.

Reg. No. 5221b Const INTARARE Inclined to be very hard on village natives and likes to show off.

H. Thomas C.P.O.

H. Thomas C.P.O.

Blurred Document

File 20/2

Sub-District Office
Aitape
Sepik District.
23 April 1949

D.O.
WREXAY

Patrol Report - Aitape No. 6 - 1948/49.

Please find Mr Thomas's report herewith. It is pleasing to note the improvement in his work, and it is even more pleasing that he is able to report very satisfactory improvements resulting from his first patrol.

The prices quoted at Aitape for the fishing net - page 3 - Takzul - was 2.00. This to me seems excessive and the natives, when they came to Aitape, were advised a downcast total in prices must come in time and in my opinion they should wait.

In connection with the BMA store - the trouble existing here will crop up everywhere. The only suggestion I can make is that the Co-operative Section should have several wholesale stores to supply native holders of licences to Trade with Natives. The licence holders could become members of such consumer co-operatives and with aid from all Field Staff natives away from the main business centres should be able to get goods at a much more reasonable cost. However, with such a co-operative, an inverse relationship may immediately spring up - natives may be able to sell wholesale to European traders! Even so, it would still be a good thing for the natives.

The enforcement of the sister-exchange at ULAU has given me considerable worry, and with my Nippon training, I am still not satisfied. After a radio-telephone conversation with you, I decided, on your advice, that the first consummation of the marriage (no matter how like rape it appeared) was most likely within the scope of a native custom which would have judicial recognition, but I cannot excuse the second attempt at a successful "consummation" even though you say the "wife" had no legal right to desert her "husband", and the parties concerned in the second affair will be prosecuted in Court for Native Affairs under N.A. 25. Even though the native marriage by sister exchange is judicially noted, I feel that in these days of so much talk of freedom, education and advancement, there should be some limit to the amount of rape which may be practiced in the hope of successful consummation. A native feeling this way may be indicated by the INLUAT's interference after the second rape.

D.N. Rutledge
D.N. Rutledge ADD

Blurred Document

File 30/2

Sub-District Office
Sitape
9epik District.
24 March 1949

5

Mr. H. Thomas
Cadet Patrol Officer
Sitape.

Patrol - Sitape No. 6 - 1948/49.

ULAU -

I am not at all satisfied with the progress being made in the investigations in the alleged case of rape initiated by TARA (F) of WMSU, and I consider much time would be saved, and more certainty would be ensured if you returned to NORSK and completed initial police investigations there.

The point is raised, possibly, which brings in native customs - to what extent is sister-sister exchange enforceable before consummation becomes rape. In this regard, take your time, be patient, and take all the time you consider necessary to examine all angles.

By Cpl. USA and Consts. PALINSEI and IINABARE have been detailed to accompany you.

I would like you to leave today if possible.

Paul J. ...
D.N. Rutledge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.



WK 3072.

Sepik District,
District Office,
NEWIRAI.

12th May, 1949.

Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS AITAPE - NOS. 6 & 7 of 1948-49.

Forwarded herewith are two routine Patrol Reports submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer H. Thomas.

It is considered that both of these could have better been dealt with as a normal report rather than a Patrol Report. The one to the east of Aitape was in the nature of a follow-up patrol and mainly to investigate offences. The question of 'sister exchange' has always been a great trouble in Aitape and the legal position in such a case must and will for many years remain very doubtful.

As far as possible, I endeavour to work in with native customs, but if they have overstepped the bounds of humanity and harm and injustice is being caused, I consider it best for the offenders to be dealt with under the Native Administration Regulations. These views have been passed on to the Asst. District Officer at Aitape and he has been instructed to thoroughly investigate the question and deal with any offenders if he considers this necessary.

The question of over recruitment can never be considered unless there are census figures supplied, on which an estimate of the number absent can be based. I will never take any recommendations regarding the closing of villages to recruiting unless complete and detailed census figures are submitted. Many hardships have been imposed on natives by over hasty closing of villages.

The rest of the Patrol Reports are routine and call for little comment. The people are well under control and are mostly within one or two days walk of the Government Station at Aitape.


(H. W. HALL)
Asst. District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

no. 8

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 487 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by H. THOMAS C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 24.3.49 to 29.4.49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/1178
7



W.K. 50/2

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

12th May, 1949.

Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS AITAPE - NOS. 6 & 7 of 1948-49.

Forwarded herewith are two routine Patrol Reports
submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer H. Thomas.

It is considered that both of these could have better
been dealt with as a normal report rather than a Patrol Report.
The one to the east of Aitape was in the nature of a follow-up
patrol and mainly to investigate offences. The question of
'sister exchange' has always been a great trouble in Aitape
and the legal position in such a case must and will for many
years remain very doubtful.

As far as possible, I endeavour to work in with native
customs, but if they have overstepped the bounds of humanity
and harm and injustice is being caused, I consider it best
for the offenders to be dealt with under the Native Administration
Regulations. These views have been passed on to the Asst.
District Officer at Aitape and he has been instructed to
thoroughly investigate the question and deal with any offenders
if he considers this necessary.

The question of over recruitment can never be considered
unless there are census figures supplied, on which an estimate
of the number absent can be based. I will never take any
recommendations regarding the closing of villages to recruiting
unless complete and detailed census figures are submitted.
Many hardships have been imposed on natives by over hasty
closing of villages.

The rest of the Patrol Reports are routine and call
for little comment. The people are well under control and
are mostly within one or two days walk of the Government Station
at Aitape.

(H. R. WALL)
Actg. District Officer.

(4)

DAILY DIARY

4-4-49	AITAPE to TELES	Roads and villages inspected
	TELES to MALOL	"
5-4-49	MALOL to AROP	"
	AROP to WARAPAU	"
	WARAPAU to SIBBANO	"
6-4-49	SIBBANO	Investigated alleged sorcery
7-4-49	SIBBANO TO WARAPAU	"
	WARAPAU to AROP	Investigated alleged sorcery
	AROP to MALOL	Gardens inspected
	MALOL to TELES	Gardens inspected
8-4-49	TELES	Investigated assault on two women
9-4-49	TELES to AITAPE	Roads and bridges inspected

3

INTRODUCTION.

Villages in the Aitape West Coastal area are very large, and on the whole are clean and well laid out. Although the villages are large women seem to outnumber men, this I think would surgest over recruiting. The hamlet of TILES in the Malol group of hamlets has been closed to recruiting but the Diluai claims that natives are still being signed on from that hamlet.

All villages have an abundance of coconuts, and large areas have been planted up, these villages would be able to produce quite an large amount of copra if encouraged to do so.

VILLAGES

Although the villages are divided into hamlets these hamlets are very close together and are very large, and are independant in name only.

Houses were large and well built, many new houses are under construction. The hamlet of IAMPU in the Malol group is being completely rebuilt on a new site which is a considerable improvement on the previous site.

Many of the houses in the MALOL, AROP, and WARAPAU hamlets are built over the water this is an advantage, as it supplies an easy answer for the disposal of rubbish. The AROP hamlets are gradually being swept into the sea. Previous house sites are now part of the sea.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Village officials were found to be most helpful and were found to be doing a good job. Most officials complained about the number of natives going away under indenture, they maintained that without manpower they could not do all the work required to keep their villages up to scratch.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Roads were in very good condition the grass was kept cut short and timber had been laid through swampy areas.

REK

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses in most cases were satisfactory, some of them were however rather old and will require rebuilding very shortly. The natives of the Malol group were told to rebuild their rest house as the present one is infested with white ants.

NATIVE SITUATION

The natives throughout the area seem to be very uneasy, it was also noted that many natives from the Yakamul and paup hamlets were staying in the Gissano and Arop hamlets.

Further evidence of unrest was seen when the Tultul of Ansor in the Gissano hamlets was told to accompany L/cpl Simon and bring back a native for questioning, in connection with a case of incest reported by the Diluai. The Tultul disappeared and at dusk returned and reported that he had eaten Deris root, although an aperient was given, he died soon after. Questioning of the Diluai and other natives failed to give an answer, for the Tultuls action. The Mission reported that there had been at least five deaths from this poison in the last twelve months. The people of the Gissano hamlets are very much inclined to commit suicide and will do so at the first sign of shame.

The case of sorcery as reported by the Mission was very much exaggerated, The guilty party had been having an affair with a

21

NATIVE SITUATION (continued)

married woman, the Tultul hearing of this became cross with him. The offender was very much ashamed and decided he would kill himself with sorcery, he not knowing how to work sorcery, gathered the necessary charms and set off to Aitape to find a sorcerer. While at Aitape one of his relations found the charms in the offenders bag and gave them to the father of the catholic mission who was in Aitape on a visit. The charms were subsequently brought to the District office and the matter reported.

The assault on two women at TELES, reported by Father Anslan proved to be an attempt to force the women into marriage by sister exchange.

Again the report of this assault was greatly exaggerated by the Mission. The action by the Iulual and a native ~~XXXX~~ is the boss boy of the hamlet probably prevented the women from being further molested.

No trading ventures or trade stores have been started in this area but as mentioned before I think that copra could be successfully produced in this area.

SUMMARY

Conditions in these villages were probably, to the fact that this area has only recently been visited. However the exact date of the last patrol could not be ascertained as entries in village books had not been dated.

Although very little time could be spent in inspecting gardens and villages, those gardens seen were in very good condition and many varieties of foods were being grown. Fish which is plentiful in the Sissano lagoon is caught in great quantities by netting and is a valuable source of protein.

The mission hospital at Sissano which is usually tended by a doctor keeps sickness and sores down to a minimum. Apart from the cases mentioned very little other trouble was discovered, a number of natives reported that fowls and other small items were being stolen,

When the building of all now houses in these villages are complete housing and conditions in these villages should be most satisfactory.

H. Thomas
.....
H. Thomas C.P.O.

①

POLICE

- Reg. No. 2190 I/CPL. SIMUN A very poor type of N.C.C. has no control over the constables in his charge, and is unable to carry out even simple instructions
- Reg. No. 6568 Const. MARI Although very young is a very helpful constable and is very keen.
- Reg. No. 5288b Const TUWAWIEN A very poor type for patrol work
- Reg Const 6444 Const GEBURA Another very poor type once away from the station seems to forget that he is a police man.

H. Thomas C.P.C.
H. Thomas C.P.C.

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ACTIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males	Females	Pregnant	Number of Nursing	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45				10-16	16-45	M	F	M
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										

File 30/E

5th-District Office
 Aitape
 Sepik District.
 5 April 1949

Mr. H. Thomas
 C/Patrol Officer
 Aitape.

Patrol No. 7 of 1948/49.

These confirm my verbal instructions.

You will leave the station today and proceed to SIGIARO where you will investigate the sorcery matter reported by Father Michael and bring back the guilty party and witnesses.

Returning you will fully investigate the matters reported by Father Anselm, alleged to have taken place at TALEE. Bring back to the station the parties implicated and the witnesses. The file in the matter is herewith.

L/Cpl. EDWIN and Constables KARIBAGUP, GEMURA, TOMAWIEN have been detailed to accompany you.

For carriers, use the ULAD salt natives now on the station awaiting courts, and Const MALAKA has been detailed to see that they return to the station when you have finished with them.

The object of the patrol is mainly to give you more practice in the investigation and presentation of Court matters, but you will at all times make yourself acquainted with the general conditions in all the villages you pass through (and report on them) so that full instructions for the subsequent patrol may be issued.

The patrol should not take more than five or six days.

ADD
 D.M. Rutledge



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

No. 10

District of AITAPE (SEPIK) Report No. 7A0/48/49

Patrol Conducted by C. B. GILBERT PO

Area Patrolled WESTERN PORTION OF NAPI AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 3 N.G.P.F.

Duration—From 2/6/1949 to 17/6/1949

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 6/1946

Medical ... /.../19.....

Map Reference AITAPE STRAT. SHEET 4 N. 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol CENSUS WAR DAMAGE, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Lumi Patrol Post,
Aitape sub - district,
District of the Sepik.

18th June, 1949.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No 7 1948/49.

Report on patrol to the Western portion of the Wapi area in the Aitape sub district.

Officer conducting patrol Patrol Officer Mr. G.B. Gilbert.

Area Patrolled Western portion of the Wapi area.

Objects of patrol Revision of census.

Assessment of War Damage.

General Administrative Duties.

Duration of Patrol From 2nd June to 17th June 1949. (incl)

Personnel Accompanying 3 members of the N. G. P. F.

Introduction This patrol was conducted primarily with the intention of familiarising the writer with the Wapi area and with the inhabitants of this portion of the Sepik District. Where possible a revision of the census was carried out and villages not possessing village books were censused.

War Damage Investigation was also conducted.

Prior to this patrol there had been patrols in 1931, 1940, 1945 & 1946. The two latter covered only portions of the area and to say the least were patrols purely for the gathering of census figures and paying out wages due as a result of pre war contracts. Little of an administrative nature was attempted; of an administrative nature meaning little for the welfare of the masses. Explanation will follow in the text of the report.

Diary

2-6-49 Left Lumi Patrol Post (Q)Z 5516 at 0800 hrs, arrived MIMBITEI (Q)Z 5620 at 0820 hrs. Village inspected and census conducted. War Damage Investigation carried out. Departed MIMBITEI 1310 hrs arrived YONGITAI (Q)Z 5822 at 1350 hrs. Census and War Damage Investigation. Left at 1600 hrs arrived SUGGITEI (Q)Z 5723 at 1630. Census and War Damage Assessment. Camped.

3-6-49 Departed at 0800 hrs arrived MINATEI (Q)Z 5724 at 0825 hrs. Village censused and War Damage Investigation carried out. From MINATEI to MAIWATEM (Q)Z 5428-2 hrs walking. Census and War Damage Investigation conducted. Camped.

4-6-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived KARATEM (Q)Z 5625 at 0940 hrs. Census conducted and War Damage Investigation carried out. MAIWATEM & UILWAPI hamlets of KARATEM also censused. Departed 1425 hrs arrived PAI village (Q)Z 5124 at 1505 hrs. Census and War Damage Investigation. Camped.

5-6-49 Left 0910 hrs arrived TOFUNGU (Q)Z 5223 at 0950 hrs. Census and War Damage. Departed 1210 arrived ERETEI (Q)Z 5020 at 1500 hrs. Census conducted and War Damage Investigation carried out. Camped.

6-6-49 Left ERETEI at 0700 hrs arrived TWAITEI (Q)Z 4918 at 0850 hrs. Censused and War Damage Assessment. Left 1035 arrived YEBIL (Q)Z 4317 at 1130 hrs. Census conducted. Departed 1330 arrived URUTAI (Q)Z 5813 at 1415 hrs. Village censused and inspected. Left 1450 hrs arrived TIMENI (Q)Z 4319 at 1730. Censused and Camped.

Diary (cont).

7-6-49 Departed TIMENI 0730 hrs arrived KAF9I 0905 hrs. MAP REF (Q)Z 4281. Village census also hamlet of KUANTIM. Left 1200 hrs arrived KALINGUM (Q)Z 4315 at 1510 hrs. Village census, War Damage Assessment. Camped.

8-6-49 Struck camp 0745 arrived WILKILL (Q)Z 4613 at 0945 hrs. Censused village and departed at 1120 hrs. Reached TAUTEI (Q)Z 4813 at 1225 hrs. Census & War Damage. Departed 1530 hrs reached LAU-UM (Q)Z 5015 at 1610 hrs. Census conducted and War Damage Investigation carried out. Camped.

9-6-49 To BURU-UM (Q)Z 5016 - 15 mins walk. Census conducted. Thence Lumi Patrol Post 2 hrs 5 mins.

10-6-49 To LUMI village (Q)Z 5516 census thence MAUI (Q)Z 5514, WABUF (Q)Z 5513. All censused including hamlet of LUMI, OTENGI and KLELEBUT hamlet of WABUF. Camped WABUF.

11-6-49 Left WABUF at 0830 hrs proceeded TALBIPI (Q)Z 5312 and village censused. 75 mins travelling. Departed 1150 proceeded KAMNUM (Q)Z 4906 via TAUTEI arriving at 1545 hrs. Village censused as also hamlet of WIUP (Q)Z 4805. War Damage Investigation carried out. Camped.

12-6-49 Left 0920 hrs arrived GUTAIYA (Q)Z 5005, a hamlet of KAMNUM. Censused and village inspected. Left 1105 hrs proceeded TUBUM (Q)Z 4802 and thence GALGATU (Q)Z 5002. Villages censused.

13-6-49 Struck camp 0910 proceeded BULAWA (V)E 5398. 2 hrs 35 mins walk. Census conducted and patrol camped.

14-6-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived WARIN (Q)Z 6102 at 1205 hrs. People not present so patrol camped.

15-6-49 Census of WARIN taken and patrol left at 1005 hrs arriving YUTAIY (Q)Z 5907 at 1155 hrs. Census conducted as also of WETBILI (Q)Z 5705. Left 1450 hrs arrived TEBALI 1540 hrs. Map ref (Q)Z 5802. Heavy rain suspended further work. Patrol camped.

16-6-49 Censused TEBALI and left at 1150 hrs arriving TELETEI village (Q)Z 5812 at 1245 hrs. Village censused and inspection made. War Damage Claims investigated. To URITSI (Q)Z 5813 and thence SEINAM village (Q)Z 5611. SEINAM censused and claims for War Damage investigated. Patrol camped.

17-6-49 Left 0800 returned URITSI and village censused. Patrol proceeded MILIOM village (Q)Z 5714 where census conducted and claims for War Damage recorded. Left 1225 arrived Lumi Patrol Post at 1315 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

There were no complaints made during the whole course of the patrol. This is no indication as to the attitude of the natives nor is this an indication as to the degree of influence of government policy and control in the area.

Throughout the area there is a policy of laissez faire which the inhabitants are carrying out to a degree, in that the filth and squalor of pre administration era still prevails. Helpful to this policy is the attitude of apathy for which these Wapi people are well known and consequently it is not difficult to visualise the backwardness of this large group in a modern and progressive world. Unfortunately this so called backwardness, or more appropriately put, this lack of opportunity to progress, is in being in an area rich in its potentialities.

This situation is not universal for there are many of an industrious type among those who have brought to their villages ideas of progress from outside areas such as Rabaul and Manus. The absence of a leader and the fact that the administrative headquarters of the area is a long way distant has precluded an organised attempt to stir the majority of the Wapi people out of their apathy onto the road of mental, physical and economic progress.

Prior to the war the administration confined its activities in the area to patrolling and for a short time during the war and shortly after an officer was stationed at Lumi. But there again activities were restricted to the extent of a census check and the issuing of instructions pertaining to village cleanliness and roads maintenance. No supervision of the allotted tasks was possible owing to the officer's recall to another area and so it rested in the hands of village officials as to whether these instructions were carried out - a three to four year lapse in time hardly justifies an inspection to ascertain as to whether previous instructions have been carried out.

The above preamble is purely an attempt to illustrate the absolute necessity for the establishment, permanently, of an officer of the Staff in the area. Without an officer to guide and assist these people to higher cultural levels the population will always remain, to the outside world, a source of unskilled labour with little hope of advancement with the times.

Essentially these people are a peace loving type and in days gone by inter tribal fighting and squabbles were very rare. At times there were differences between villages but the nature of such differences were minor ones and were generally settled without much ado.

Effects of the war still linger but as these people were spared as a whole from that dreadful period there is no bitterness remaining as a result of that period. Allusions are made to the affair but invariably within the hearing of the officer with the intent of informing him that there is the matter of War Damage Compensation to be adjusted.

A shy people, they do not readily give information as to their customs and social life and it is the opinion of the writer that it will be some time before any conclusive anthropological data can be obtained.

There is little social life among these natives but occasionally villages get together in a singsing which sometimes lasts for days. This is known as the fish singsing and will be gone into in further detail under the appropriate heading.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Throughout the area patrolled there is an abundant supply of all types of native vegetables and a small quantity of a southern nature such as cabbage, lettuce, tomatoes, carrots and onions.

Native methods of agriculture in the area are very primitive they, the natives, not having any idea of crop rotation, manuring, conservation of soil and the benefits of preserving the vitality of the soil.

To make a garden, a portion of the bush is selected, partially cleared, the rubbish burnt and the crop planted. When this crop is harvested a new area is selected for the next crop and the same process is adopted. The old area is allowed to lie fallow until there are no new portions of ground to cultivate and only then does it receive attention.

The soil in the area varies from a light, sandy type ideal for root crops to a heavy clayey type which unless given particular attention is hardly suitable for any type of crop whatsoever.

Considering the altitude of this portion of the district and the ideal climate for all the year round cultivation, it has often occurred to the writer that the establishment of an experimental and demonstration farm by the Dept. of Agriculture in the area is long overdue. The Wapi people are essentially agriculturists, in fact their whole lives are made up of planting and harvesting crops but in such a primitive way that full scale production is impossible but if, by example our superior methods of agriculture were introduced to the area then I feel sure that this at least could be considered a step towards the progress already mentioned in this report.

An experimental station on a small scale is being developed by the writer in an attempt to illustrate to these people the benefits of a little knowledge of the complexities of the soil. Literature on the subject of manuring to augment the writer's small knowledge and supplies of corn, peanut, tomato, cabbage and onion seed would be much appreciated if the Dept. of Agriculture has such seed in stock.

Livestock is both scarce and of an inferior type.

Pigs are of a scrawny, long snouted type, obviously full of disease and serving little purpose than furnishing a meagre ration of meat to the owners at festival times. If a southern boar and sow could be sent to this post then I feel sure, that with selective breeding this present poor stock could be improved. This also applies to poultry.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

As no medical assistant accompanied the patrol a special report is being submitted.

EDUCATION

There is no representative of the Dept of Education in the area and there are no students at Government schools.

In this direction much has been done by the mission in the area. There is a regular programme of schooling for the young people in the Lumi area whilst outstations cope with the education of those belonging to outlying areas.

Teaching by the missionaries here is not confined to spiritual education and besides reading and writing a lot of effort is being put into teaching the students the benefits of personal hygiene and general cleanliness.

Agri Dept

Lumi Dept

(b)

Education(cont)

The members of the Franciscan Mission are to be commended for the sterling character of their work in the area. *

ROADS & BRIDGES

Roads throughout the area, through lack of supervision, are in a very bad state. In some places there is no evidence of there having been any attempt to comply with the Roads Maintenance Ordinance because there exists only traces of a native pad.

Nearer the Patrol first some attempt has been made to construct roads but lack of implements with which to do the work prevented any first class walking tracks.

In this matter there is the need for the strictest supervision and this can only be carried out by constant patrolling and if orders to maintain roads are not carried out then only prosecution will convince the people of their responsibility regarding roads and their maintenance.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In all villages there are officials. There were eight lulusis and eleven tultuls appointed on probation during this patrol. Little is known of the ability of most of the officials and only constant dealings with them will give any indication as to confirmation of appointment is warranted.

As a result of enquiries, both from native sources and from the missionaries stationed in the Wapi area, it was found that, prior to the introduction of village officials by the administration there were no real chieftains but there were a few old men who by experience came to be looked upon as authorities on certain matters.

With the advent of civil administration an entirely new form of authority was put before the people. In some cases persons with a sense of responsibility took to the position with the intention of carrying out the policy of the government and made quite a show of it, but as the years have progressed the sons and grandsons of the original officials have succeeded to the position without the faintest idea as to their duties. This was especially so during the war years.

In order to preserve this system of inheritance of office it is intended to start a school for village officials in the area. The curriculum will consist of instructions in the powers and duties of the various officials and a practical demonstration in the way of administering a village with the accent on village cleanliness and hygiene.

The introduction of village councils in the area is as yet out of the question and will remain so for many years to come.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

As has been mentioned no conclusive anthropological data has yet been obtained.

Marriage is on a system of brideprice but although a young girl may be bought from another village it does not necessarily mean that the marriage is consummated.

The girl is bought and then taken by her relatives to the house of the parents of her intended husband where she is put to work at the womanly tasks of harvesting sago, looking after the pigs etc. This is done under the supervision of the intended bridegroom's parents and if the girl shows that she is capable of carrying out the duties of a wife then it only rests upon the son's approval. During this time there is little contact between the intended couple and it is rare that intercourse takes place before marriage.

Anthropological (cont)

If the girl should not like the man for whom she is intended then there is nothing to stop her from returning to her village after a period and then naturally the bride price is returned.

Sister exchange although not indigenous to the area sometimes takes place.

The only universal singsing throughout the area is ~~KMXK~~ referred to as the Fish Singsing. This festival happens at indefinite periods during the year and is primarily intended as a get together for a good time.

The origin of the festival is that as all sickness comes from the water this sickness must have been put there by the fish which are the only living things in the water and so to eradicate this sickness the fish must be pacified.

Figures representing a fish are constructed with bark and leaves and are held by the menfolk of the village who dance up and down around and around whilst the women wave pieces of bush or the leaves of a tree over the fish in order to placate it. The climax of the ceremony is reached when the fish is speared by the males of another village and with a renewed frenzy of singing and dancing so the festival ends.

The belief that the adoration of the fish will banish sickness is gradually dying out but in the back of the native mind there still remains a little of this belief, more so in the less sophisticated areas than in the areas close to the mission and government stations.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

This area was little effected by the war and the great majority of claims so far registered are those by people who were away at work at the outbreak of hostilities and were trapped by the enemy invasion.

Jap foraging parties diminished the quantities of pigs and poultry in the area but not to any great extent.

Investigation of claims for compensation is being combined with the collection of census and during this patrol the writer has at times been obliged to work well into the night in order to finalise claims which have been recorded during the day.

In the western portion of the Wapi area the only outstanding claims are those which are liable to be submitted by natives still absent outside the district.

MISSIONS

The Franciscan Mission is the only mission in the area. The headquarters for this area is at Lumi and an outstation is operating at MAIWATEM which is in the charge of a native teacher, Father James O'Meara is at the head of this order whilst Fr. Parer is operating in the Eastern portion of the Wapi sub division.

Activities of the mission are still, as has been in the past, restricted by the lack of staff but the progress that has been made in the two years that they have been established here is an example which should be heeded and the Administration when setting up a hospital and patrol post should bring into consideration the fact that for the influence of the mission in the area the task would be a most difficult one.

Speaking plainly the mission and the personnel attached thereto have acted as a pro tem administration in the absence of the officials of the government and their organisation and work are open

Missions (cont)

only to praise.

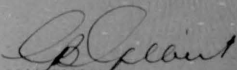
VITAL STATISTICS

The western portion of the Wapi area is, as compared with the eastern portion, sparsely populated.

Absentees are mostly employees of W.R. Carpenters Ltd outside the district and owing to lack of supervision of recruiting in the area a few villages have been recruited to a stage where there is a likelihood of a complete disruption of village organisation. As regards the matter of recruiting in the Wapi area I am not in favour of labour being recruited in this area and then signed on at other headquarters because of the possibility of labour being withdrawn from a village already recruited to its limit. The average recruiter is not in the country for the good of his health and the matter of recruiting a village to over its capacity would leave him with no qualms.

Considering the fact that many of the absentees now at various stations outside the district are due for repatriation within the near future I should think it unwise to close villages to recruiting because of the willingness of the inhabitants to offer themselves for work and the length of time it takes to reopen a village once it is closed by Government Gazettes. A far better plan I should venture to say would be for the official stationed in the area to close villages at his discretion and reopen them when he thinks fit. A strict supervision of recruiting would be necessary to carry out this plan and the necessary supervision is only attainable by signing recruits on at this office.

Census figures are attached hereto.


.....
G. B. Gilbert,
Patrol Officer.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

The last medical patrol through this area was in early 1946 but prior to this there had been a hospital established by members of Angau primarily for the purpose of cleaning up an outbreak of dysentery which accounted for many lives during its course.

Since then the inhabitants of this area have received only the treatment that the missionaries in the area have been able to provide. Lack of supplies and facilities with which to treat sick have prevented any large scale attempts on the Missionaries' part to eradicate sickness in the area.

Dr. H. Tindale of the Franciscan Mission spent some time in the area recently making a medical survey, treating the sick and instructing the Friars stationed in the area in various medical subjects.

As a result of his survey he considered that the establishment of a large native hospital, in the vicinity of four hundred beds, would be the only satisfactory method of coping with the large numbers of people in need of medical attention. Dr. Tindale discussed the matter with the District Medical Officer and as a result of the discussion a native aid post is to be established at Lumi Patrol Post.

This aid post is to be staffed by native medical orderlies and will be able to cope with about twenty patients whilst it is presumed that N.A.B. incisions will be given to outpatients.

The attempt on the District Medical Officer's part to attend to the health of the natives of this area is laudable considering the fact that he is hampered by insufficient supplies and shortage of staff but as a gesture on the part of the Dept. of Public Health, considering the fact that an experienced medical practitioner has made a survey into the requirements for the treatment of the natives of the area and found that only a permanent hospital would suffice to carry out the work in hand, it seems a poor substitute.

Surely the large population in the area (an estimated sixteen thousand) would warrant the establishment of a hospital capable of coping with the work in hand. The work in hand would consist of treating the hundreds suffering from sloughing ulcers that were seen on this patrol.

Besides the large numbers of ulcers there are also many cases of framboesis to be dealt with whilst the effects of the dysentery epidemic of 1946 are still lingering.

Several cases of probable pneumonia were sighted during the patrol and treatment administered as best as possible under the circumstances.

There are twenty medical tultuls in the area patrolled none of whom have any supplies and who have forgotten the little knowledge they may have at one time possessed on medical matters. When a hospital or aid post is established it will be one of the first tasks to restore to the village medical personnel the knowledge that will enable them to carry out their duties efficiently.

The task that lies before the Dept. of Public Health in the area is enormous and to delay that task any further will make it even more difficult than it is now.

In the meantime the work of caring for the people in need of medical attention rests upon the mission and when possible upon the writer but as the task is a fulltime job for a Medical Assistant the results required are not always attained owing to the fact that normal duties of the missionaries and myself prevent our giving the task

Medical & Health (cont)

task the constant care that is needed.

②

G. E. Gilbert

.....
G. E. Gilbert,
Patrol Officer.

Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-11-96

Referred please.

(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director,

DDS & NA 14/9/49.

REPORT ON POLICE.

Reg No 3404 L/Cpl AIMO An outstanding N. C. O. , experienced in patrol work and an excellent leader.

Consideration of promotion should be given.

Reg No 5655 Const MAIYAU A good, steady and tolerant policeman and ideal for handling bush natives.

Reg No 3322 Const WOISAU An experienced and capable constable. Lacks personality for command. Suitable for work in new areas.

G. E. Gilbert
.....
G. E. Gilbert
Police Officer.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY.

DS.30-11-96

Referred, please.

(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director.
DSS & NA 14/9/49.

30.11.96

Acting District Officer,
NEWAR,
Sapik District,

Patrol Report Sapik District No.7
1926/27 C.E.

An interesting report of a patrol well carried out. The first patrol of this area was in 1926 and the second in 1928.

More attention should be paid to this area and also the areas to the East and West as soon as sufficient experienced staff is available. This is all the more urgent as the administration of the area is one for the Government authorities.

A Patrol Post could be established at a suitable site which would pay dividends; as these areas have always been very backward; but the establishment of such a post will have to wait until the staff is available.

The matters under the headings regarding Health, Agriculture and Education have been passed to the Departments concerned.

With regard to village officials in the area to the west there were, years ago, definite chieftains who held great authority.

The map is very poor.

(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director.

Q. F.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. 11.

District of SEPIKI (litape) Report No. 8 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by L. S. DOOLAN P.O.

Area Patrolled VRIM 192

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 N.G.P.F.

Duration—From 9/6/1949 to 16/6/1949

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT 19 45

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, NAR DAMAGE, ROUTINE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

DIARY.

8

- 9.6.49 Left station for URIM area. Passed through village of DAIKUNGI, MUSIMBILEN, MUSINGWA and HAWAHAT, to YAUATONG. Census revised - war damage recorded. - 3 hours walking.
- 10.6.49 Proceeded to ALBULUM - half hour's walk. Census revised, war indemnity recorded, village inspected. On to WINYAMON via YAUATONG - 10 mins from YAUATONG. Census revised. Commenced recording war indemnity.
- 11.6.49 Completed hearing of claims. On to KILLANGLEN - 40 minutes walk. Census revised, war indemnity recorded, village inspected. On to RINGANAN. Census revised - war indemnity recorded. 30 mins walk.
- 12.6.49 Villages of PINANG lined, census revised, war indemnity recorded. On to LEMBIOK - 45 minutes from RINGANAN. Census revised, war indemnity recorded. On to YAGRUBOK No.1 - 1 hour's walk.
- 13.6.49 Census revised - war indemnity recorded for YAGRUBOK. Thence to YAGRUBOK No.2 - 20 minutes walk. Census revised war indemnity recorded.
- 14.6.49 To PAKILO - 30 minutes walk. Census revised, war indemnity recorded. Returned to YAGRUBOK No. 2 then on to KOLGRIR - 2 hours from YAGRUBOK. Census revised, war indemnity recorded. On to HANGEN - 45 minutes walk.
- 15.6.49 Census revised, war indemnity recorded. Proceeded to LANGUAP via YAGRUBOK No.1 & 2. 75min from YAGRUBOK No.1.
- 16.6.49 Census revised, war indemnity recorded. Returned to station.
-

pu

INTRODUCTION

7

The URUM area is not a very large one, but is rather heavily populated which means the distance between villages is negligible. With the exception of the road from YAGRUBOK No. 2 to TOMGRIR - approximately two hours walk - most villages can be reached in about half an hour's walking time.

The patrol was mainly conducted for census revision and recording of war damage claims, also in order that the writer could get a glimpse of the area which he has to administer.

It is realized that the patrol was a hurried one - such being due to the desire to cover the whole of the DREIKIR area before Christmas, after which time will be spent on purely administrative work, the census and war damage having been completed.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation was found to be a surprisingly good one considering the length of time that has elapsed since the last patrol. Each village has completely rehabilitated itself, and for the most part, all were found to be in reasonably good condition, taking into consideration the type of native who could not be classed as sophisticated.

The village sites are confined to mountain ridges and are subject to heavy rains and rather chilly winds, which are mainly responsible for the very primitive type of house that is found throughout the area. There is absolutely no means of ventilation or light, the house being constructed of sago palm leaves with the roof extending almost to the ground. The families sleep upon the ground - it being cold and damp in most part - and it is obvious that this practice leads to the many outbreaks of pneumonia.

By studying the census figures of this area, it can be concluded that this type of dwelling will lead to the eventual eradication of these people. The majority of the deaths reported in the census appear to have been caused by pneumonia. It is thought that by encouraging natives to sleep on raised beds or platforms of some description the death-rate will be reduced.

One finds many hamlets still existing in the area - a point which may show that there is little communal spirit. These are usually made up of families of blood relations of the "big men", the aged gentlemen who are a "law unto themselves". An example of this is the group of "MANGEN" which is made up of two rather large hamlets, namely ANUNG and MANGEN, each of which has its own previously appointed Tuitul. Perhaps at some future date the hamlet of MANGEN could be classed as a village and issued with a village book. With the existence of these hamlets many of the aged find it difficult to travel the distance to the village site to present themselves for census. It is often found that children with bad yaws or sores etc. are those belonging to these hamlets where they are outside the constant supervision of the village officials. Until there is some incentive for a community spirit, these hamlets will continue to exist.

As is general with natives living on mountain ridges, latrines in washing and cleanliness is very apparent. Quite often water is drawn from nearby sago swamps in preference to descending to the creek or river. Every possible opportunity was taken to stress the necessity of cleanliness.

The patrol was greatly appreciated by the natives and everything possible was done to render assistance. No serious complaints were lodged, only the usual minor bickerings re. pigs and women.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The present period was found to be rather a lean one for the natives and they are existing mainly on sago. Rains coming unusually late have upset the harvesting of their yam crops.

Prewar this area had the practice of having many extensive gardens and their food stores were continually full of yams. This meant that there was never a period of hunger as there is at present. This was investigated and the excuse for the lack of gardens seems to be in the outbreak of an epidemic of pneumonia (?) in the last few years. It was also noticed that trellises were constructed in a haphazard manner which, according to native belief, has resulted in the poor crops. It is the intention of the natives to prepare bigger gardens for the next planting. Such being the case, it can be expected that in the next year they will have ample food supplies.

The Japanese were not in occupation here for any long period, thus very few pigs were destroyed and in each village can be seen quite a number of pigs of all sizes.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

See Appendix A.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads traversed on patrol were exceedingly good considering the terrain of the country. Prior to this patrol officials of the area had been called in and subjects, including roads, were discussed. The suggestions made seem to have been heeded and extensive work was noticeable. In only two instances were further instructions necessary re. the grading of rather steep pinches. There were, however, certain lengths of road still in their bush state which were regarded as "place no good" and as such were unable to cut without dire consequences. Probably the rather heavy population and the reasonably close proximity of village sites accounts for the good construction of these roads.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

A list of all village officials is submitted as Appendix B of this report.

On the whole they were most co-operative and appear to

(5)

have full control of their people. The majority of them are of the younger generation, even so, they are looked up to by the older folk.

In some cases it was the wish of aged officials to relinquish their position to a younger man. In every case the villagers themselves elected the new official. It is to be noted that all new recommendations are marked X in the Appendix.

In many villages at present there are no medical tultul. This will be rectified on recommendation by the Medical Assistant when he patrols this area in the near future. In most cases medical tultul were reprimanded for their failure to see that the sick of the village had not been brought into hospital.

At present, the Lulusai, Tultul system appears to be all that is necessary. The idea of village councils appears impracticable until such time as these people become more advanced.

It was suggested that village officials should make regular visit to this office to "keep abreast of the times" and receive general instructions.

CENSUS

Census figures are submitted. Taken on the whole the population figures show an increase over the four years since the previous patrol. Actually the death figures exceed the births by 22, which means a number of immigrants into the villages have been registered. These migrations are made up of indentured labourers who at the time of the last patrol were classed as missing and have since returned, also a number who were away from their villages at the time of census and were not reported. There were, in addition, those who presented themselves for the first time.

It was impossible to obtain figures for infant mortality owing to the length of time between patrols. Attempts were made but with no result. Even an attempt to obtain the number of deaths due to childbirth proved fruitless. It is felt that there must be a number of females who have died in childbirth, but, according to village officials, there were none. It is hoped that within twelve months a complete list of figures will be compiled. Figures show that only approximately 23.3 per cent of eligible males are absent under indenture.

In every instance the new village books were issued. No trouble was experienced and the full complement of every village was registered, with the exception of two males who were later found and reprimanded.

u
MA
In

(4)

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The natives of this area are a very superstitious lot, every unusual happening being put down to supernatural forces being at work. Occurrences such as heavy rains, lightning, fog, death of certain children and births of deaf or dumb babies are all blamed on to someone breaking a "tambu". These "tambu"s are many and varied. There are certain sections known as "place no good" and supposedly inhabited by spirits. Here the cutting of a piece of cane or grass, the removal of firewood, the cutting of trees, in general any interference whatsoever would result in a torrential down-pour which would destroy the garden of the culprit, or cause lightning to strike food trees. The birth of deaf or dumb children is due, in one village, to the parents accidentally striking a certain forbidden stone. When any such happening takes place, immediately the elders build a fire in which they place pig bones and chant around a "tambu" (usually the branch of a lily-like shrub on which is hung an ornament made of small native shells and dog-teeth woven together with native made twine). For a full fortnight prior to the patrol leaving the station, many of the villages in this area had been performing this ritual in order to prevent rain impeding the patrol.

Every forbidden area has its origin and folk lore handed down to each generation. The writer spent most evenings listening to these legends and no matter what argument was produced, these beliefs could not be shaken. It is hoped that in some future time, an attempt will be made to record these tales as it can be understood that these matters must have a bearing on village life.

Throughout the area brother-sister exchange is the accepted form of marriage and is rather strictly adhered to. It is often found that many youths remain unmarried through lack of a sister to exchange, though in two instances brought to the writer's notice, bride price was arranged. It seemed to be general everywhere that the sum of 25 is acceptable in the case of a young girl. The older the girl the less the pay whilst with a widow the pay decreases 21 for each child by her previous husband. E.g. a widow having born three children would be "bought" for the sum of 41. In the case of a husband dying, his wife may marry her brother-in-law or she may return to her village. If she returns to her village, her children will be adopted by the brothers and relations of the deceased husband.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Throughout the area claims for indemnity were investigated and recorded - 172 in all. The majority of the claims were for minor amounts, losses being limited to gardens, pigs or houses in some instances, odd coconut palms and minor items. The Japanese were not in force, the only damage being done by patrolling parties.

W. J. DOOLAN
W. J. DOOLAN, P.O.

u
M
In
E

APPENDIX A.

HEALTH.

3

The absence of medical patrols was obvious. In every village there were many cases of tropical ulcer, primary yaws and scabies. A thorough inspection of the population was made and all found to be infected, were ordered into hospital, approximately 150 in all.

Odd cases of pneumonia were also found. As these were in the advanced stage it was thought they would be unable to survive being carried to hospital. The number of deaths due to pneumonia are frightening but only to be expected living as they are on damp ground in unventilated homes.

Many latrines were ordered to be built to replace the old well-used ones.

In nearly every case the village M.T.T. was warned that if any future patrol should find neglected sores etc., disciplinary action would be taken.

It is the intention of the present E.M.A. to patrol the area when time permits.

Scott

L. S. DOOLAN, P.O.

APPENDIX B.

2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TUTUL	MED. TUTUL.
YAUATONG	MANGEMURUM	X RONGAKOR	--
AIBULUM	YANDARIK	MOHAR	APARAL
WINYAMON	WAMUNG	WELKUIH	BRONKORO
KILFANGLIN	MAMILA	WAMBANGALUP	YUTUK
RUNGANAI	X FUNBOROK	WANGAL	AKIAMBOR
PINANG	OKAM	YIPROINAN	MELANOR
MIMBIOK	HAMI	LANGLURIK	
YAGRUBOK 1	X WARAM	WANGAL	
" 2	X WURITSA	WANGAL	WILIBA
PAKILO	X HUKURI	YOWATHEI	MIDANIKEN
WOMGRIR	KILINIGUTIKEL	ELMINDEN PARALAM	KOPORANIN
NANGEN	X MANDARIK	BELEBOR	MIRINGININI
" (HAMLET AYUNG)	" MAMUNG	MAKILLA	AKURIA
" (HAMLET HANIBOK)		HIKILAN	
LAINGUAP	X HANWALIP	HEMING	KUPAL-MOR
" (HAMLET HANIBOK)		BULONG	

Hash

 U.S. DOOLAN P.O.

11a

MICROFILM

In

F

APPENDIX C.

REPORT ON H.S.P.F. PERSONNEL

(1)

Reg. No. 5196B Const. MOHUNGA.


Conduct Very good.
Discipline " "
Ability Very capable constable, can be relied upon

Reg. No. 4088 Const. DANI.

Conduct Good
Discipline Good
Ability Willing worker although inclined to be not headed.

Reg. No. 6444 Const. GUBURA

Conduct Good
Discipline Good
Ability His first patrol - inexperienced but very promising.


.....
L. J. DOGLAN, P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WK. 30/2. (9) 35/10/49

Sepik District,
District Office,
WENAK.

6th August, 1949.



Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE NO. 8 of 1948/49.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report by Patrol Officer Doolan covering the URIM native area, in the Dreikikir area.

Mr. Doolan has adopted the policy of visiting all villages in his area with the objects of making early contact with the natives and to endeavour to finalise War Damage payments before the end of the year. With the establishment of Patrol Posts and their manning by officers just returned from leave, this is the best policy, as the officer can do a quick trip around his area and get to know the people and the terrain in a few months and he can then carry on constructive administration for the rest of his term.

In common with many other areas of this District, males outnumber the females with the consequent declining population. This cycle has apparently existed for many years and until the position is reversed it is not expected that the population will increase. Some of the villages are heavily recruited, but no action will be taken for closure as there are still more adult males than females in the villages.

A Native Hospital with a European Medical Assistant was established a few months ago at Dreikikir. Provision was made to ration 150 patients, and there have been that number ever since the opening of the Hospital. Prior to this practically no medical treatment or hospitalisation had been provided. We should soon see the benefits of the treatment we are providing.

If the Patrol Officer encourages gardening activities, it is thought that in future food supplies should be ample. The area is fertile with a climate favourable to the growing of Yams and other native foods.

H. R. Miall

(H. R. MIALL) *and*
Actg. District Officer.

11a

MIGRA

In

F

(10)

DS.30-11-97

at WEWAK
SEPIK

18th August 1949.

P/R. AITAPE No. 8 of 1948-49.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above together with your covering memorandum WK.30/2 of 6th August 1949, contents of which are noted.

The idea of an officer making a quick trip around the new district to which he is posted has definite advantages, provided more leisurely patrols are conducted later, so as to give the people an opportunity of getting to know their officer and vice versa.

An examination of the census figures supplied does not reveal any great discrepancy between male and female figures and the percentage of able bodied men recruited does not appear unduly heavy.

It is hoped that the establishment of the Native Hospital will assist in arresting the declining population.

The officer's efforts in encouraging the gardening activities is commendable.

(I.F.Champion),
ACTING DIRECTOR

P/A



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (PITAPE) Report No. 1 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by G.B. GILBERT P.O.
 Area Patrolled EASTERIN NAPEI
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 5 Police
 Duration—From 28/6/1949 to 14/7/49
 Number of Days 17
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....
 Map Reference PITAPE SHEET ARMY STRAT SERIES
 Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) WAR DAMAGE 3) ROUTINE
ADMIN. DUTIES:

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Lumi Patrol Post,
Aitape Sub District,
District of the Sepik.

15th July, 1949.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. / 1949/30.

Report on patrol to the Eastern portion of the Wapi area in the Aitape Sub District.

Officer conducting patrol Patrol Officer Mr. G.B. Gilbert.

Area Patrolled Part of the Eastern portion of the Wapi area.

Objects of Patrol 1 Compilation of census.

2 Assessment of War Damage and investigation of claims for War Damage Compensation.

3 General survey of area.

Duration of Patrol From the 28th June to 14th July, 1949. (incl)

Personnel Accompanying 5 members of the N.G.P.F.

Introduction Primarily it was intended to cover the complete Eastern portion of the Wapi linguistic area but owing to pressing duties at this station the patrol was abandoned in order to carry out these pressing duties which took the form of clerical work and in large quantities. Nevertheless it is hoped to complete the task in the near future and then patrol populated areas further south.

Patrols from both District Services and Public Health Departments have previously covered the area but somehow missed out on the south eastern Wapi area to a great extent and there amidst a comparatively civilised group of natives we have a very backward and semi controlled group. The people referred to are those belonging to the villages of Raut and Witweis.

Diary

28-6-49 Left Lumi Patrol Post at 0800 hrs and proceeded OTEI village (Q)Z 5717 where a census was conducted and village inspected. Left 1110 hrs arrived TAUWETEI village (Q)Z 5718 at 1230 hrs. Village censused as also FLOBUM (Q)Z 5718. Departed 1405 arriving ERITEI village (Q)Z 6019. Proceeded SIBOTEI (Q)Z and census of ERITEI taken. Patrol camped.

29-6-49 Village of SIBOTEI censused and also the hamlet of WAGOITEI. Left 0950 hrs and arrived SIGALTEI village (Q)Z 6121 at 1020 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1350 arriving RAUWETEI (Q)Z 6223 at 1405 hrs. Village censused and inspected. Left 1630 hrs and reached La Verne Franciscan Mission Station (Q)Z 5322 at 1725 hrs. Discussions with Fr. Parer concerning the area. Patrol remained La Verne.

30-6-49 Departed 0730 hrs and arrived MINAUTEI & WILBEITEI villages (Q)Z 6323 at 0750 hrs. Both villages censused and War Damage investigation carried out. Patrol camped.

1-7-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived SARBOTEI village (Q)Z 6521 at 0840 hrs. Census conducted and patrol left at 1105 hrs. Arrived TOLGETI (Q)Z 6620 at 1130 hrs. Census conducted and people addressed. Left 1335 arrived WIGOTEI village (Q)Z 6821 at 1410 hrs. Rain prevented further work. Patrol camped.

Diary (cont.)

2.

2-7-49 Censused WIGOTEI and left at 1200 hrs. Arrived HAPSEI IM (Q)Z 6918 at 1305 hrs. Census conducted. Left 1440 arrived YAMOAM (Q)Z 7016 at 1800 hrs. Censused and patrol departed 1645 arriving LILAL village (Q)Z 7215 at 1730 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.

3-7-49 Departed 0745 arrived WUBLAKIL (Q)Z 7412 at 0900 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1145 hrs. Reached SOLUKU (Q)Z 7514 at 1315. Rain prevented further work for day. Patrol camped.

4-7-49 SOLUKU censused. Departed 0915 arriving MUPUN village (Q)Z 7616 at 1040 hrs. Village censused. Left 1215 hrs. - arrived SIKEL (Q)Z 7717 at 1305 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.

5-7-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived YEMLU village (Q)Z 7714 at 0940. Village censused. Patrol departed at 1045 hrs and reached NINGIL village (Q)Z 7810 at 1205 hrs. People not present so patrol camped to await their arrival.

6-7-49 NINGIL censused. Left 1345 arrived BRUGAP (Q)Z 7806 at 1520. People not present so patrol proceeded to YANKOK (Q)Z 7806 arriving at 1710 hrs. Patrol camped.

7-7-49 YANKOK censused. Patrol left 1010 hrs arrived YANGUGUNAK village (Q)Z 7604 at 1140 hrs. Village censused. Departed at 1530 hrs arriving BOGASIP (Q)Z 7708 at 1635 hrs. Patrol camped.

8-7-49 BOGASIP censused. Left 1010 hrs and arrived RAUIT (Q)Z 7701 at 1120 hrs. Natives ran away at approach of patrol. Upon contacting people they were addressed and patrol left at 1300 hrs. Arrived WILANUK village (Q)Z 7801 at 1645 hrs. Patrol camped.

9-7-49 WILANUK censused. Patrol left at 0900 hrs and arrived WITWEI8 Village (Q)Z 7000 at 1040 hrs. Unable to take census. Left 1225 and arrived WITITAI (Q)Z 7102 at 1306 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1450 hrs. Arrived YEMNU village (Q)Z 7204 at 1610 hrs. Patrol camped.

10-7-49 YEMNU censused. Patrol departed at 1135 arriving TUMENTONI village (Q)Z 7105 at 1145 hrs and village censused. Left 1530 hrs arriving PUANK village (Q)Z 6904 at 1410 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.

11-7-49 Left 0800 hrs, arrived PIEM village (Q)Z 7009 at 0935 hrs. Census taken and left at 1155 hrs. Arrived WULUKUM (Q)Z 7209 at 1205 hrs. Census conducted and patrol departed at 1405 hrs. Arrived LALWI (Q)Z 7010 at 1510 hrs. Census take. Left at 1610, arrived MAMBEI (Q)Z 7011 at 1630 hrs. Census conducted. Left 1730 hrs arrived PIMON (Q)Z 7013 at 1755. Camped.

12-7-49 PIMON censused. Departed 1030 hrs arriving AUSIEN (Q)Z 7015 at 1040 hrs. Censused. Proceeded MUSU (Q)Z 7211 via PIMON and census conducted. Left 1330 and arrived SIKIL (Q)Z 6913 at 14 35 hrs. Censused. Patrol left 1710 hrs and arrived YILI village (Q)Z 6611 at 1805. Camped.

13-7-49 YILI censused and patrol left at 1015 hrs arriving TNAGEI (Q)Z 6613 at 1220 hrs. Census conducted as also of LIRGI (Q)Z 6614. Left 1410 hrs arriving MABUL (Q)Z 6415 at 1425. Censused. Left 1530 arriving WILLIUM village (Q)Z 6416 at 1615. Camped.

14-7-49 WILLIUM censused. Left 0900 hrs - arrived KAPOAM (Q)Z 6220 at 0920. Censused and patrol left at 1115 hrs. Arrived WABUTBI (Q)Z 6226 at 1135 hrs. Census conducted and proceeded LA VERNA thence LULI arriving at 1805 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Generally speaking a far more satisfactory state of affairs exists in this, the Eastern Wapi area, than in the western portion of this linguistic area. Several minor complaints were settled inter se whilst a complaint, allegedly incest, involving a member of the H. G. P. F. at present outside the district, was recorded and a separate memo is being submitted on this complaint.

Since the completion of this patrol it has been reported that an inter tribal brawl has broken out in the PIMON area and investigations are in the process of being carried out. This is most disappointing as it was thought that the PIMON area, especially, was a rather settled one and fighting farthest from the people's minds.

A most pleasing state of affairs exists in the villages of RAUWETSI, MIWAUTSI & WILBEITSI where owing to constant contact with the coastal natives and to the energetic work of missionaries stationed in the area, the people are a most progressive type, ambitious for the betterment of their lot and willing workers in any project beneficial to themselves and their neighbours.

These three villages are a hive of industry, the menfolk building better and bigger houses, clearing areas for gardens and the children reciting in a singsong voice their lessons given them by a mission trained native teacher.

On the face of things all would appear well but there is the fact that these people will see all their ambition if they have no incentive, and there is little incentive provided for them as yet. Most parents are insistent upon their children attending school because they realise the benefits accruing from a good education.

In the south eastern portion of the area patrolled the position is not so encouraging especially in the villages of RAUIT & WITWISIS where the people, upon the approach of the patrol took to the bush and much difficulty was experienced in getting some of the male population to present themselves. This can only be put down as timidity on account of the villages concerned not having been visited often. It will be necessary to patrol this portion more frequently in order to gain the people's confidence and in time conduct a census of both villages.

The patrol contacted some natives of MALAMBIL (V) E 8299 but they also were very shy and tense but there again these people have had little contact with the outside world and such is to be expected in a case like that.

Throughout the area as a whole sorcery and evil spirits play a great part in the people's lives. It is common knowledge that most adult natives have in their possession a bone belonging to a deceased relative which serves the purpose of warding off evil spirits whilst the owner is moving from place to place. According to native belief a European has certain powers to evade the dangers spread about by spirits and whilst with a European the native also is immune from such dangers and therefore when asked to accompany the patrol into another area the more adventurous jumped at the chance but it was noted that they barred the doors of the house in which they were sleeping at night.

Cargo cult has, in the past, been a source of annoyance but since the arrival of the writer in the area there has only been one attempt to start any like movement. This was foiled by a native mission teacher from the coastal area who reported the attempt and the would be instigator was cautioned about attempting any like incidents.

11
MICR
In
F

4. 6

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

The area is an extremely fertile one and supplies of native foods are ample. The altitude ranges between two thousand feet and five thousand feet above sea level and the soil of a sandy loam which, as experiments in the past have shown, can produce many of the crops and vegetables which will not grow in the humid climate of the coastal regions.

Apart from the supply of labour from the area, crops are the only other source of revenue to these people. Since the opening up of this Patrol Post natives from surrounding villages have supplied a greater quantity of food consumed by labourers in the form of taro, sweet potato, yams and small quantities of southern type vegetables such as, cabbages, carrots and tomatoes. A price level of fifteen pounds of native vegetables for one shilling has been set and the price appears satisfactory to the sellers because of the quantities offered for sale. Within the last fortnight it has been possible to sent about a ton of vegetables to Aitape for use in the native hospital and when the airstrip at this station is improved greater quantities will leave this station as back loading on government charters of aircraft.

The writer has requested quantities of seed from the Dept. of Agriculture, Wewak but as yet no supplies have been received owing to the fact that there were no stocks on hand. When new stocks come to hand it is hoped that consideration will be given this area owing to the likelihood of a far superior result in growing various crops in this ideal climate.

Market gardening projects have been discussed with the natives of the area and much enthusiasm is being shown in this venture. A market for the produce of such a project will be dependent upon the plane service to the area and once the goods are to tow ships such as Wewak and Aitape the sale is assured.

The Agricultural officer stationed at Aitape has visited this station and is enthusiastic about experiments with quinine culture. The ideal altitude for such culture is between fifteen hundred and two thousand feet above sea level. At Lumi itself it is approximately two thousand feet above sea level and it would be most interesting to see the outcome of experiments with quinine growing.

Cocoanuts and sago palms are very scarce in the Eastern Wapi area owing, I believe, to the coldness of the climate and also to the fact that native custom prevents the grower from eating his own cocoanuts and so does not bother with working for something from which he receives no gain.

Livestock is very scarce and of a very inferior nature. Investigation in the coastal regions have resulted in the finding that the tuberculosis incidence in native pigs is about fifty percent. I am inclined to believe that the incidence in this area is higher. If at some stage the Dept. of Agriculture is able to supply a quantity of southern pigs it would seem wise to dispose of all the existing native pigs in the area before importing any other stock.

Poultry is also very scarce but with the return of time expired labourers it is continually increasing. Village fowls are of a very small type, in some cases no bigger than a pigeon, but with the introduction of southern fowls the breed is improving and it should not be long before every village has a reasonable quantity of cross breed fowl.

Director of Agriculture Stock & Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-11-99

Referred please.

(M.C.W. Rich)

DDS & NA ACTING DIRECTOR. 25/10/104.

EDUCATION

Father Farer of the Franciscan mission has set up a school at LA VERNA, the mission station for the Eastern Wapi area, where children and also adults are taught to read and write. Father Farer himself teaches the more advanced pupils whilst native teachers cope with the students who are only beginning.

Both pupils and teachers are enthusiastic and the schooling they receive is a great outlet for their ambitions.

Outstanding students are, after they have mastered the complexities of reading and writing are being trained in more advanced work with the intention of their being sent to the mission school at VANAMA for further training. After being trained at Vanimo they will then return to their respective villages, if they so desire, and set up schools there or the training of the youngsters in the village. This is the present plan of Father Farer and he estimated that from the time pupils are selected for training as teachers to when they set up schools in the village will be about five years. This, although seemingly super optimistic, appears to be the answer to the educating of children in this isolated area.

The aim now of the mission at La Verna is to establish a boarding school so that pupils from villages far distant ~~villages~~ may attend school regularly and then return to their villages at the week end.

The only difficulty being experienced at La Verna is the large number of pupils and the shortage of teaching staff. This may improve in the near future because it is expected that the arrival of the mission sisters will release some native teachers from their duties in the coastal region.

ROADS & BRIDGES

Throughout the area there is a road, in places, capable of accommodating traffic of a light nature whilst in the south eastern portion no attempt has been made to construct roads, there existing only a barely defined native pad.

From Lumi to La Verna the people have done an excellent job, considering the fact that the shortage of implements precludes the construction of first class roads, as also the people from villages between La Verna and Yili on the Central Wapi road.

In the areas where roads are not up to standard the people whose responsibility it is to maintain roads have been advised of their responsibility and warned that action will be taken if they do not comply with the regulations pertaining to such matters.

Considering the terrain in this area it appears that the only link between here and the coast is by air. Perhaps if the area is to be opened from an economic point of view it will be necessary to build roads capable of accommodating traffic but the use of machinery will be imperative.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

There are officials in all villages but too little is known of their capabilities to recommend ~~their~~ remanence of appointment. During this patrol six Iulusis and seven tultuls were appointed on probation owing to the death or relinquishment of office by former officials.

Prior to the arrival of the writer in the area, village

Village Officials (cont.)

officials had very little power and had no official backing in their duties. Returning members of the forces and time expired labourers of a stronger personality banded together and appointed another form of authority who came to be known as ' boss boy' who in all matters pertaining to administration within the village took precedence over the normal official and so in time the luluai or tultul relinquished their duties in favour of the ' boss boy'.

In some cases these people did excellent work but in others this was not the case. These people when interviewed assured the writer that they were only assisting the regular village official and they recognised him as being the power within the village. It was explained to these ' boss boys' that they could assist the official only by advising him but that the luluai and tultul were the normal officials and their orders had to be carried out. It will be necessary to instruct village officials in their powers and duties and give them every assistance in the administering of their villages before they can be considered efficient enough to carry out their duties without the strictest of supervision.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

With one exception claims for compensation were for articles lost during the Jap invasion by claimants who were stationed outside the area at the time of the outbreak of hostilities.

For the area patrolled all claims which were not recorded during the patrol have since been investigated at this station and the only outstanding ones now will be those which are liable to be submitted at a later date by people at present away from the district, either at work or at schools.

Within the area, damage done was very slight and was caused by parties of Jap troops in search of food.

MISSIONS

The only mission stationed in the Eastern Wapi area is at La Verna and is in charge of Father Parer of the Franciscan Mission.

Included in Fr. Parer's round of duties is the caring for sick in the area and the education of the children and also adults who feel the need for education.

Medial supplies have been forwarded to Fr. Parer and he is most appreciative of these owing to the fact that his present stocks are very low.

Fr. Parer in looking after the sick and giving the people the education they so desire is doing a great service to the administration and country and is to be commended upon his work.

VITAL STATISTICS

Census figures are shown in the appropriate place.

It would appear that the discrepancy between male and female numbers is great especially in the adolescent group. It is known that these people have a habit of hiding the young women approaching marriageable age with the intention of preventing their, the women's, possibility of developing a liking for males of another village and so chose a husband outside their own village.

3

Vital Statistics (cont.)

Prior to the census being taken in each village, the inhabitants were advised as to their responsibility regarding the collection of census and that action would ensue if it were discovered that some people were evading census.

Since this patrol a recruiter has been through the area and in some cases villages have been drained of their labour potential to below a safe level. Recommendations for the closure of the villages effected were submitted but it was advised by the DC that in future the writer will act in accordance with section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance and advise District headquarters as to the number of natives who may be permitted to be recruited or removed from any of the villages. This, in the case of this area, is by far the better policy and such instructions will be carried out.

CONCLUSION

This patrol, from an administrative point of view, merely scratched the surface in that the work necessary before any progressive schemes are attempted will consist mainly of restoring to these people the confidence in the administration which they had prior to the outbreak of hostilities.

Patrols, prior to the stationing of the writer in the area, laid the groundwork of this but were not able to follow up their intentions. In the meantime the mission had established themselves in the area and by their good work and sincerity to help the native they built up a prestige which will be hard to surpass.

In order to gain the confidence of these people it will be necessary to patrol constantly and keep in contact with them continuously outlining to them the aims of the administration until such time as they have developed an interest in these aims. Secondly medical attention must be given them and thirdly assistance regarding the agricultural development of their lands.

G. R. Gilbert

 G. R. Gilbert #6
 O. I. C. Lumai.

REPORT ON POLICE.

- 3403 L/Cpl ALMO An outstanding N. C. O. with exceptional powers of command.
- 2553 Const. WALINGINGI. A willing worker and reliable .
- 6668 " BEN-BET Has had little bush experience but shows promise.
- 5655 " MAIYAU A very new addition to the force but shows outstanding ability.
- 3322 " WOISAU. Above average and a most conscientious worker.

G. E. Gilbert
G. E. Gilbert,
Police Officer.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-11-99

Referred please.
The above is an extract from Aitape Patrol
Report No. 1 of 49/50.

(M. C. W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 25/10/1949

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No / 1949/50MEDICAL & HEALTH

Up until the time of this patrol, medical attention given these people, was on a very small scale and was carried out mainly by the missionaries stationed in the area. Supplies were limited and the Friars hard pressed to carry out their normal ecclesiastical duties but firstly they considered the health of the people in their parish and have done an excellent job despite these difficulties.

In the Eastern portion of the Wapi area, of which Fr. Farer is in charge, the mission have been going untold good for the natives in this direction. Fr. Farer, in conjunction with his normal round of duties, has been patrolling for three and a half days of every week in order to treat the many people suffering from tropical ulcers and yaws and who are too far distant from the mission station to report for daily treatment. He averages about a thousand treatments per month which is considerable owing to the fact that he at times is completely without supplies and must await further supplies from the headquarters at Lumi.

Since the completion of this patrol, medical supplies have been received and it is estimated that within a month the native aid post intended for Lumi will be open and capable of treating about a hundred bed patients and as many outpatients as present themselves.

The District Medical Officer has informed the writer that two native medical orderlies will be available for this post and whose work will be supervised by either the Friars of the Franciscan Mission or myself. In conjunction with the running of this post it is intended to instruct village medical orderlies in the use of certain medicines and foremostly in their duties of bringing sick to the post for treatment.

In the villages further south of Lumi there is a high incidence of yaws but as yet little can be done about these sufferers as they are too shy and timid to come to the station and worse still there is no Medical Assistant available to patrol the area.

Village medical orderlies are without medical supplies and in most cases would not know how to use them if they were available. A complete revision of the medical personnel in villages will be necessary and the training of a new set urgent. This may be possible when a medical assistant is posted to the area.

Sanitation in most villages is of a primitive type. Shallow holes are made in the ground and a house built over these so called latrines, and the bush surrounding the village is used to a greater extent than the latrines. Instructions were given to construct deep pit latrines with a covering which was to be replaced after the latrine was used but although the latrine will be made I am doubtful if it will be used for its proper purpose.

Although, from a medical point of view, little has been done in this area it is encouraging to know that within a short time these people will be able to get the medical attention they need. Another pleasing point is that the Medical Officer of the District is giving the writer every assistance and guidance in establishing the aid post at this station.

Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY. DS. 30-11-99

Referred please

B. Gilbert
G. B. Gilbert F.O.
C. I. C. Lumi.

(M. C. W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DGS & NA 25/ 10/1949.

Blurred Document

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office;
District of the Supd.
Aitape.
19th Sept. '42.
Ref. M.T. 22/1.

District Officer.,
Aitape.

Subject:- Milne Patrol Report No. 1 of 43/21.

1. Herewith Patrol Report a/mentioned.
2. Mr Gilbert's report makes very interesting reading and he is to be commended on his approach to the various problems he encountered.
3. Regarding the Gorge East movement mentioned in paragraph two more information is required and Mr. Gilbert will be advised accordingly to submit a full report.
4. Under the heading of Agriculture and Livestock Mr. Gilbert mentions the advisability of destroying existing herds of pigs should swine fever be introduced. No doubt such an action is highly desirable for the prevention of disease, but I doubt if the natives could be persuaded to see in that light. It is planned to read of the improvement in poultry stock. These natives should be encouraged to introduce new strains through the medium of time expired laborers until Government stocks are sufficient.
5. Great care should be taken in the selection of Village Officials bearing in mind that eventually Village Councils will have to be formed. Mr Gilbert will be advised against future appointments.


ALAN G. SAFFARINS. Actg. A.D.O.

tion
Int-
ion
hs

is
via hat.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

P.R. Aitape 1/49.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

7th October, 1949.

Asst. District Officer,
AITAPE.

Aitape Patrol Report No. 1 of 1949 -
Mr. Gilbert.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above Patrol Report and, as you say, it makes very interesting reading.

The Patrol appeared to be travelling too fast through the area and sufficient time was not spent in the villages. Fast movement near to the Post would not be objectionable, on account of proximity of the villages to the centre of Administration there, but elsewhere, particularly in an area like this that has received so little attention, patrols should be leisurely and I would like you to tell Mr. Gilbert that for me.

I draw your attention particularly to the South Eastern portion of the area around villages of RAUIT and WITHEIS. At least two or three days should have been spent in that area. I would like Mr. Gilbert to make another patrol down there over his old track and do the area to the North of MAI MAI from MAIAMBILL to the area which includes some SEIM, MAIKRU and YALIWAMBO.

CARGO CULT: I shall await the report you have asked for from Mr. Gilbert.

PURCHASE OF FOOD STUFFS: I am very interested to read of the good supply of Native foods available and the possibility of production of European vegetables. If the natives can produce in satisfactory quantities, a regular air service will be arranged. Advise Mr. Gilbert that the authorised price for native foods is \$4 per ton and, except under special circumstances, no increase is authorised. If he desires or needs a set of scales, let me know and I will forward them to him.

LIVESTOCK: Do not forward any of the pigs you have recently received to LUMI until you hear from me further. I shall be writing to the Director of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries for an opinion on the contents of Mr. Gilbert's second last paragraph under heading of "Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries".

ROADS AND BRIDGES: Advise your officers that I would prefer this paragraph to start off in this manner :-

Vehicular.....Miles
Bridle Paths..... "
Paths..... "

Where is IA VERNA on the map?

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: There seems to be some misapprehension in regard to the appointment of Luluais and Tultuls. Their appointment is dealt with in Sections 120 and 121 of Native Administration Regulations. Please see that your officers are instructed in the procedure for the appointment of both Luluais and Tultuls. Briefly, the Luluai is a native leader whose position as leader of a group is ratified and recognised by the Government. When the people bring forward their elected or recognised leader, he is recommended to the Director of District Services and Native Affairs as Luluai and, on a recommendation being approved, it is notified to you and through you to the Luluai and he receives his hat.

Tultuls are the Agents of the Lulusais and they are interpreters. They are appointed in a similar manner by the District Officer and need not be a native leader.

I refer to Mr. Gilbert's sentence "during this patrol six Lulusais and seven tultuls were appointed on probation..." Please ensure that the Lulusais in your area do not sink to the position of being Agents or tools of the Administration officers of the area. They are to be regarded as representatives of the native peoples and, while they have certain statutory powers to enforce Administration laws, they should, in most cases, be regarded as advisors to the Administration and, in some aspects, could be considered as partners of the Government in native Administration.

In regard to the crop of boss boys springing up in the area, this has happened in other areas on many occasions, but they have no official standing and should not be encouraged or allowed to supersede the authority of the village officials. In many cases, they are more convenient to deal with, have a better understanding of the white man and officers tend unconsciously to do much of their village business through them. This is to be avoided and have all your officers instructed accordingly.

MISSIONS: It is very pleasing to hear of the good work by the Mission body in that area, and I am impressed with the apparent good relations and understanding between the officer and the Mission.


(J. J. MURPHY)

Actg. District Officer.

LATRINES: Rapid progress and education under this heading cannot be expected, but it would be useful if a start were made in those villages close to the Station that can be visited, for the erection of deep pitted latrines, and talks to the natives on why they are an advance. Keep in mind also that latrines are a foreign institution amongst these natives and that their use, particularly in semi-public situations conflicts with their ideas of modesty in public conduct.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/11/49 ✓

13



P.R. Aitape 1/49

Sendik District,
District Office,
NEWARK.

7th October, 1949.

Director District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MOESBY.

Aitape Patrol Report No. 1 of 1949 -
Mr. Gilbert.

Forwarded herewith is above Patrol Report by
Mr. Patrol Officer Gilbert.

The patrol was of a hurried nature and not much
permanent can be achieved by such patrols.

Purchase of Native Foods: Could you confirm
whether or not the authorised rate of 24 per ton for
native food still holds?

Pigs: Thirtythree pigs have been landed at
Aitape for distribution, but I would like some opinion
from the Director of Agriculture in regard to the penultimate
paragraph on page 4 of the report.

Lumi is in the process of being established, and
the officer there has been pretty well confined to building
quarters, houses and laying of the post.

Health: Mr. Medical Assistant Healy left last
week to establish a native hospital at Lumi.

John J. Murphy
(JOHN J. MURPHY)
Aide. District Officer.

14
30-11-99

25th October, 1949.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE 1 - 1949/50

For an area such as this the patrol was too hurried.

The price of Four pounds per ton for native foods seems to be fair. The production of vegetables would be an excellent proposition provided a market is available. Of course consideration would have to be given to the question of freight.

I agree with your remarks regarding "Boss Boys". This situation has arisen in other Districts but is dying out.

Father Parer seems to be doing good work.

The report on "Cargo Cult" is awaited with interest.

Your query regarding livestock has been passed to the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries as has also the section on Agriculture. Other sections of the report have been passed to the Departments concerned.

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR

PA

Lumi Local



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Sepik Report No. Patrol 1-49/56

Patrol Conducted by S. B. Gilbert PO

Area Patrolled Eastern portion of Wafi area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 5

Duration—From 28/6/1949 to 14/7/1949

Number of Days 17

Did Medical Assistant accompany? —

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services — /19 —

Medical — /19 —

Map Reference —

Objects of Patrol —

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30-11-95

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby.

19th August, 1949.

Memorandum for -

District Officer,
NEWAR,
Sapik District.

AITAPE: Patrol Report No. 6
of 18/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above under
cover of your WM30/2 of 6th August, 1949.

No doubt you will arrange for this area
to receive regular patrols in the future.

I concur with the remarks in your
abovequoted memorandum.

(I. P. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Minute to --

Officer-in-Charge,
LUMI.

Copy for your information.

H. R. Hall
(H. R. HALL) d
Actg. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Lumi Patrol Post,
Aitape Sub District,
District of the Sepik

15th July, 1949.

PATROL REPORT AITAPE No. 1949/80.

Report on patrol to the Eastern portion of the Wapi area in the Aitape Sub District.

Officers conducting patrol Patrol Officer Mr. G. R. Gilbert.

Area Patrolled Part of the Eastern portion of the Wapi area.

Objects of Patrol 1 Compilation of census.

2 Assessment of War Damage and investigation of claims for War Damage Compensation.

3 General survey of area.

Duration of Patrol From the 26th June to 14th July, 1949. (incl)

Personnel Accompanying 5 members of the N.G.P.F.

Introduction Primarily it was intended to cover the complete Eastern portion of the Wapi linguistic area but owing to pressing duties at this station the patrol was abandoned in order to carry out these pressing duties which took the form of clerical work and in large quantities. Nevertheless it is hoped to complete the task in the near future and then patrol populated areas further south.

Patrols from both District Services and Public Health Departments have previously covered the area but somehow missed out on the south eastern Wapi area to a great extent and there amidst a comparatively civilised group of natives we have a very backward and semi controlled group. The people referred to are those belonging to the villages of Raut and Witwa.

Itary

26-6-49 Left Lumi Patrol Post at 0800 hrs and proceeded OTEI village (Q)E 5717 where a census was conducted and village inspected. Left 1110 hrs arrived TAUNWETI village (Q)E 5718 at 1230 hrs. Village censused as also FLOBUH (Q)E 5718. Departed 1405 arriving ERITAI village (Q)E 6019. Proceeded SIBOTAI (Q)E and census of ERITAI taken. Patrol camped.

28-6-49 Village of SIBOTAI censused and also the hamlet of WAGOTAI. Left 0930 hrs and arrived SIGAITAI village (Q)E 6121 at 1030 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1350 arriving RAUNWETI (Q)E 6323 at 1405 hrs. Village censused and inspected. Left 1630 hrs and reached La Verne Franciscan Mission Station (Q)E 6323 at 1735 hrs. Discussions with Fr. Parer concerning the area. Patrol remained La Verne.

29-6-49 Departed 0730 hrs and arrived MIWADETAI & WILBETAI villages (Q)E 6323 at 0750 hrs. Both villages censused and War Damage investigation carried out. Patrol camped.

1-7-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived SARBOTAI village (Q)E 6321 at 0840 hrs. Census conducted and patrol left at 1105 hrs. Arrived TOLWETI (Q)E 6320 at 1130 hrs. Census conducted and people addressed. Left 1235 arrived WEGOTAI village (Q)E 6321 at 1410 hrs. Rain prevented further work. Patrol camped.

Diary (cont.)

2.

- 3-7-49 Censused WIGOTEI and left at 1200 hrs. Arrived HAPSEI IN (Q)Z 6918 at 1305 hrs. Census conducted. Left 1440 arrived YAKOAM (Q)Z 7016 at 1800 hrs. Censused and patrol departed 1645 arriving LILAL village (Q)Z 7216 at 1730 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.
- 3-7-49 Departed 0745 arrived WUBLAKIL (Q)Z 7419 at 0900 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1145 hrs. Reached SOLUKU (Q)Z 7514 at 1315. Rain prevented further work for day. Patrol camped.
- 4-7-49 SOLUKU censused. Departed 0915 arriving MUFUN village (Q)Z 7616 at 1040 hrs. Village censused. Left 1215 hrs. - arrived SIKEL (Q)Z 7717 at 1305 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.
- 5-7-49 Left 0800 hrs arrived YENLU village (Q)Z 7714 at 0940. Village censused. Patrol departed at 1045 hrs and reached NINGIL village (Q)Z 7810 at 1205 hrs. People not present so patrol camped to await their arrival.
- 5-7-49 NINGIL censused. Left 1345 arrived BRUGAP (Q)Z 7806 at 1520. People not present so patrol proceeded to YANKOK (Q)Z 7806 arriving at 1710 hrs. Patrol camped.
- 7-7-49 YANKOK censused. Patrol left 1010 hrs arrived YANGGUMAK village (Q)Z 7904 at 1140 hrs. Village censused. Departed at 1530 hrs arriving BOGASIP (Q)Z 7705 at 1635 hrs. Patrol camped.
- 8-7-49 BOGASIP censused. Left 1010 hrs and arrived RAUIT (Q)Z 7701 at 1120 hrs. Natives ran away at approach of patrol. Upr contacting people they were addressed and patrol left at 1300 hrs. Arrived WILANUK village (Q)Z 7801 at 1645 hrs. Patrol camped.
- 8-7-49 WILANUK censused. Patrol left at 0900 hrs and arrived WITREIS village (Q)Z 7000 at 1040 hrs. Unable to take census. Left 1225 and arrived WITITAI (Q)Z 7102 at 1605 hrs. Village censused and patrol left at 1450 hrs. Arrived YEMBU village (Q)Z 7904 at 1610 hrs. Patrol camped.
- 10-7-49 YEMBU censused. Patrol departed at 1135 arriving TOMBENTONI village (Q)Z 7106 at 1145 hrs and village censused. Left 1530 hrs arriving PUANK village (Q)Z 6904 at 1410 hrs. Village censused and patrol camped.
- 11-7-49 Left 0800 hrs, arrived FIEM village (Q)Z 7009 at 0935 hrs. Census taken and left at 1135 hrs. Arrived WULUKUN (Q)Z 7809 at 1205 hrs. Census conducted and patrol departed at 1405 hrs. Arrived LALEWI (Q)Z 7010 at 1510 hrs. Census taken. Left at 1610, arrived MANGEL (Q)Z 7011 at 1630 hrs. Census conducted. Left 1730 hrs arrived PIMON (Q)Z 7013 at 1755. Camped.
- 12-7-49 PIMON censused. Departed 1020 hrs arriving AUSIEN (Q)Z 7015 at 1040 hrs. Censused. Proceeded MUSA (Q)Z 7211 via PIMON and census conducted. Left 1320 and arrived EIKIL (Q)Z 6912 at 14 35 hrs. Censused. Patrol left 1710 hrs and arrived YILI village (Q)Z 6811 at 1805. Camped.
- 13-7-49 YILI censused and patrol left at 1015 hrs arriving TNAGEI (Q)Z 6815 at 1220 hrs. Census conducted as also of LINGI (Q)Z 6614. Left 1410 hrs arriving MABUL (Q)Z 6415 at 1425. Censused. Left 1530 arriving WILIHU village (Q)Z 6418 at 1615. Camped.
- 14-7-49 WILIHU censused. Left 0900 hrs - arrived KAPOAM (Q)Z 6220 at 0920. Censused conducted and patrol left at 1115 hrs. Arrived WABUTSI (Q)Z 6223 at 1135 hrs. Census conducted and proceeded LA VERNA thence LUMI arriving at 1805 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Generally speaking a far more satisfactory state of affairs exists in this, the Eastern Wapi area, than in the western portion of this linguistic area. Several minor complaints were settled inter alia whilst a complaint, allegedly incest, involving a member of the K. G. F. F. at present outside the district, was recorded and a separate memo is being submitted on this complaint.

Since the completion of this patrol it has been reported that an inter tribal brawl has broken out in the PINON area and investigations are in the process of being carried out. This is most disappointing as it was thought that the PINON area, especially, was a rather settled one and fighting farthest from the people's minds.

A most pleasing state of affairs exists in the villages of RAUWETEI, MIWAUPEI & WILBEITETI where owing to constant contact with the coastal natives and to the energetic work of missionaries stationed in the area, the people are a most progressive type, ambitious for the betterment of their lot and willing workers in any project beneficial to themselves and their neighbours.

These three villages are a hive of industry, the menfolk building better and bigger houses, clearing areas for gardens and the children reciting in a singsong voice their lessons given them by a mission trained native teacher.

On the face of things all would appear well but there is the fact that these people will lose all their ambition if they have no incentive, and there is little incentive provided for them as yet. Most parents are insistent upon their children attending school because they realise the benefits accruing from a good education.

In the south eastern portion of the area patrolled the position is not so encouraging especially in the villages of RAUIT & WITREIS where the people, upon the approach of the patrol took to the bush and much difficulty was experienced in getting some of the male population to present themselves. This can only be put down as timidity on account of the villages concerned not having been visited often. It will be necessary to patrol this portion more frequently in order to gain the people's confidence and in time conduct a census of both villages.

The patrol contacted some natives of MAIAMBIL (V)S 8299 but they also were very shy and tense but there again these people have had little contact with the outside world and such is to be expected in a case like that.

Throughout the area as a whole sorcery and evil spirits play a great part in the people's lives. It is common knowledge that most adult natives have in their possession a bone belonging to a deceased relative which serves the purpose of warding off evil spirits whilst the owner is moving from place to place. According to native belief a European has certain powers to evade the dangers spread about by spirits and whilst with a European the native also is immune from such dangers and therefore when asked to accompany the patrol into another area the more adventurous jumped at the chance but it was noted that they barred the doors of the house in which they were sleeping at night.

Cargo cult has, in the past, been a source of annoyance but since the arrival of the writer in the area there has only been one attempt to start any like movement. This was foiled by a native mission teacher from the coastal area who reported the attempt and the would be instigator was cautioned about attempting any like incidents.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

The area is an extremely fertile one and supplies of native foods are ample. The altitude ranges between two thousand feet and five thousand feet above sea level and the soil of a sandy loam which, as experiments in the past have shown, can produce many of the crops and vegetables which will not grow in the humid climate of the coastal regions.

Apart from the supply of labour from the area, crops are the only other source of revenue to these people. Since the opening up of this Patrol Post natives from surrounding villages have supplied a greater quantity of food consumed by labourers in the form of taro, sweet potato, yams and small quantities of southern type vegetables such as, cabbages, carrots and tomatoes. A price level of fifteen pounds of native vegetables for one shilling has been set and the price appears satisfactory to the sellers because of the quantities offered for sale. Within the last fortnight it has been possible to sent about a ton of vegetables to Aitape for use in the native hospital and when the airstrip at this station is improved greater quantities will leave this station as back loading on government charters of aircraft.

The writer has requested quantities of seed from the Dept. of Agriculture, Wewak but as yet no supplies have been received owing to the fact that there were no stocks on hand. When new stocks come to hand it is hoped that consideration will be given this area owing to the likelihood of a far superior result in growing various crops in this ideal climate.

Market gardening projects have been discussed with the natives of the area and much enthusiasm is being shown in this venture. A market for the produce of such a project will be dependent upon the plane service to the area and once the goods are to townships such as Wewak and Aitape the sale is assured.

The Agricultural officer stationed at Aitape has visited this station and is enthusiastic about experiments with guanine culture. The ideal altitude for such culture is between fifteen hundred and two thousand feet above sea level. At Lumi itself it is approximately two thousand feet above sea level and it would be most interesting to see the outcome of experiments with guanine growing.

Cocoanuts and sage palms are very scarce in the Eastern Wapi area owing, I believe, to the coldness of the climate and also to the fact that native custom prevents the grower from eating his own cocoanuts and so does not bother with working for something from which he receives no gain.

Livestock is very scarce and of a very inferior nature. Investigation in the coastal regions have resulted in the finding that the tuberculosis incidence in native pigs is about fifty percent. I am inclined to believe that the incidence in this area is higher. If at some stage the Dept. of Agriculture is able to supply a quantity of southern pigs it would seem wise to dispose of all the existing native pigs in the area before importing any other stock.

Poultry is also very scarce but with the return of time expired labourers it is continually increasing. Village fowls are of a very small type, in some cases no bigger than a pigeon, but with the introduction of southern fowls the breed is improving and it should not be long before every village has a reasonable quantity of cross breed fowl.

EDUCATION

Father Parer of the Franciscan mission has set up a school at LA VERNA, the mission station for the Eastern Wapi area, where children and also adults are taught to read and write. Father Parer himself teaches the more advanced pupils whilst native teachers cope with the students who are only beginning.

Both pupils and teachers are enthusiastic and the schooling they receive is a great outlet for their ambitions.

Outstanding students are, after they have mastered the complexities of reading and writing are being trained in more advanced work with the intention of their being sent to the mission school at VANIMA for further training. After being trained at Vanima they will then return to their respective villages, if they so desire, and set up schools there for the training of the youngsters in the village. This is the present plan of Father Parer and he estimated that from the time pupils are selected for training as teachers to when they set up schools in the village will be about five years. This, although seemingly super optimistic, appears to be the answer to the educating of children in this isolated area.

The aim now of the mission at La Verma is to establish a boarding school so that pupils from villages far distant villages may attend school regularly and then return to their villages at the week end.

The only difficulty being experienced at La Verma is the large number of pupils and the shortage of teaching staff. This may improve in the near future because it is expected that the arrival of the mission sisters will release some native teachers from their duties in the coastal region.

ROADS & BRIDGES

Throughout the area there is a road, in places, capable of accommodating traffic of a light nature whilst in the south eastern portion no attempt has been made to construct roads, there existing only a barely defined native path.

From Lumi to La Verma the people have done an excellent job, considering the fact that the shortage of implements precludes the construction of first class roads, as also the people from villages between La Verma and Yili on the Central Wapi road.

In the areas where roads are not up to standard the people whose responsibility it is to maintain roads have been advised of their responsibility and warned that action will be taken if they do not comply with the regulations pertaining to such matters.

Considering the terrain in this area it appears that the only link between here and the coast is by air. Perhaps if the area is to be opened from an economic point of view it will be necessary to build roads capable of accommodating traffic but the use of machinery will be imperative.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

There are officials in all villages but too little is known of their capabilities to recommend the permanence of appointment. During this patrol six Iulusis and seven Iultuls were appointed on probation owing to the death or relinquishment of office by former officials.

Prior to the arrival of the writer in the area, village

6.

Village Officials (cont.)

officials had very little power and had no official backing in their duties. Returning members of the forces and time expired labourers of a stronger personality banded together and appointed another form of authority who came to be known as ' boss boy ' who in all matters pertaining to administration within the village took precedence over the normal official and so in time the luluai or tultul relinquished their duties in favour of the ' boss boy '.

In some cases these people did excellent work but in others this was not the case. These people when interviewed assured the writer that they were only assisting the regular village official and they recognised him as being the power within the village. It was explained to these ' boss boys ' that they could assist the official only by advising him but that the luluai and tultul were the normal officials and their orders had to be carried out. It will be necessary to instruct village officials in their powers and duties and give them every assistance in the administering of their villages before they can be considered efficient enough to carry out their duties without the strictest of supervision.

JAP DAMAGE COMPENSATION

With one exception claims for compensation were for articles lost during the Jap invasion by claimants who were stationed outside the area at the time of the outbreak of hostilities.

For the area patrolled all claims which were not recorded during the patrol have since been investigated at this station and the only outstanding ones now will be those which are liable to be submitted at a later date by people at present away from the district, either at work or at school.

Within the area, damage done was very slight and was caused by parties of Jap troops in search of food.

MISSION

The only mission stationed in the Eastern Wapi area is at La Verna and is in charge of Father Parer of the Franciscan Mission.

Included in Fr. Parer's round of duties is the caring for sick in the area and the education of the children and also adults who feel the need for education.

Medical supplies have been forwarded to Fr. Parer and he is most appreciative of these owing to the fact that his present stocks are very low.

Fr. Parer in looking after the sick and giving the people the education they so desire is doing a great service to the administration and country and is to be commended upon his work.

VITAL STATISTICS

Census figures are shown in the appropriate place.

It would appear that the discrepancy between male and female numbers is great especially in the adolescent group. It is known that these people have a habit of hiding the young women approaching marriageable age with the intention of preventing their, the women's, possibility of developing a liking for males of another village and so choose a husband outside their own village.

Vital Statistics (cont.)

Prior to the census being taken in each village, the inhabitants were advised as to their responsibility regarding the collection of census and that action would ensue if it were discovered that some people were evading census.

Since this patrol a recruiter has been through the area and in some cases villages have been drained of their labour potential to below a safe level. Recommendations for the closure of the villages affected were submitted but it was advised by the DO that in future the writer will act in accordance with section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance and advise District headquarters as to the number of natives who may be permitted to be recruited or removed from any of the villages. This, in the case of this area, is by far the better policy and such instructions will be carried out.

CONCLUSION

This patrol, from an administrative point of view, merely scratched the surface in that the work necessary before any progressive schemes are attempted will consist mainly of restoring to these people the confidence in the administration which they had prior to the outbreak of hostilities.

Patrols, prior to the stationing of the writer in the area, laid the groundwork of this but were not able to follow up their intentions. In the meantime the mission had established themselves in the area and by their good work and sincerity to help the native they built up a prestige which will be hard to surpass.

In order to gain the confidence of these people it will be necessary to patrol constantly and keep in contact with them continuously outlining to them the aims of the administration until such time as they have developed an interest in those aims. Secondly medical attention must be given them and thirdly assistance regarding the agricultural development of their lands.

G. E. Gilbert
 G. E. Gilbert ES
 G. I. C. Luni.

REPORT on POLICE.

3608 L/Cpl AIRD An outstanding N. I. O. with exceptional powers of command.

2883 Const. WALINGINSI. A willing worker and reliable.

6666 " BEN-BOT Has had little bush experience but shows promi. p.

2825 " HAIYAN A very new addition to the force but shows outstanding ability.

2882 " WOISAL Above average and a most conscientious worker.

R. A. Gilbert
R. A. Gilbert,
Police Officer.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

Up until the time of this patrol, medical attention given these people, was on a very small scale and was carried out mainly by the missionaries stationed in the area. Supplies were limited and the privates had to be sent to carry out their normal socio-medical duties but firstly they considered the health of the people in their parish and have done an excellent job despite these difficulties.

In the Eastern portion of the Rapid area, of which Fr. Parer is in charge, the mission have been doing unbold good for the natives in this direction. Fr. Parer, in conjunction with his normal rounds of duties, has been patrolling for three or a half days of every week in order to treat the many people suffering from tropical illness and yaws and who are too far distant from the mission station to report for daily treatment. He averages about a thousand treatments per month which is considerable owing to the fact that he at times is completely without supplies and must walk further supplies from the headquarters at Imiti.

Since the completion of this patrol, medical supplies have been received and it is estimated that within a month the natives will be able to attend to their ailments and a number of patients and as many outpatients as present throughout.

The District Medical Officer has informed the writer that two native medical orderlies will be available for this post and whose work will be supervised by either the Private or the Franciscan Mission or myself. In conjunction with the running of this post it is intended to instruct village medical orderlies in the use of certain medicines and ferments in their duties of bringing sick to the post for treatment.

In the villages further south of Imiti there is a high incidence of yaws but as yet little can be done about these sufferers as they are too shy and timid to come to the station and worse still there is no Medical Assistant available to patrol the area.

Village medical orderlies are without medical supplies and in most cases would not know how to use them if they were available. A complete provision of the medical personnel in villages will be necessary and the training of a new one urgent. This may be possible when a medical assistant is posted to the area.

Sanitation in most villages is of a primitive type. Small huts are made in the ground and a house built over them as a shelter for latrines, and the bush surrounding the village is used to a greater extent than the latrines. Insanitary areas were given to consist of deep pits latrines with a covering which was to be replaced after the latrine was used but although the latrine will be made in an open area it will be used for its proper purpose.

Although from a medical point of view, little has been done in this area it is encouraging to know that with a short time these people will be able to get the medical attention they need. Another interesting point is that the Medical Officer of this district is giving the writer every assistance and guidance in establishing the post at this station.

O. N. GILBERT RO.
D. L. C. Imiti.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 2 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by L. I. DOOLAN P.O.
 Area Patrolled URAT 192 (DREIKIKIR)
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 3 Police
 Duration—From 30.6.1949 to 3.7.1949 - ^{N.M.} 8.9.41 11/1/49 - 14/7/49
2/8/49 - 6/8/49
 Number of Days 15
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE 1945
 Medical ... 1/19
 Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS, WAR DAMAGE & ROUTINE
2D411N.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

8

DIARY

No. 2 URAT.

- 30.6.49 To MUSINGWA - census revised War Damage recorded. On to DANA - 30 mins. - census revised and war Indemnity recorded.
- 1.7.49 To MULENGE - 10 mins. - census revised, War Damage recorded. On to MEINHAH & YERLAIN - both village together. Census revised for both villages and commenced hearing of War Indemnity.
- 2.7.49 Completed hearing of War Damage for MEINHAH and YERLAIN thence on to MUSILO - 15 mins. Census revised and war damage recorded. Proceeded to NYAMBOLBI and DUMAM. - 35 mins. Census revised for NYAMBOLBI.
- 3.7.49 Censused DUMAM. - Returned to station.
- 8.7.49 To DATRUNGKI and MUSIBILEM - census revised.
- 9.7.49. Census revised for MUSINGWA.
- 11.7.49. Left station for MUSINDAI-MUSENG. Recorded War Indemnity for DUMAM, NYAMBOLBI and MUSINGWA. On to MUSINDAI.
- 12.7.49. On to MUSENG - census revised. Returned to MUSINDAI - census revised.
- 13.7.49 Completed census. War Damage for both MUSENG and MUSINDAI recorded.
- 14.7.49 Returned to DREKIKIR.

No. 3 URAT.

- 2.8.49 To MUSINAU 20 mins. - census revised. On to MAISTUM - 30 mins. - census revised, thence to PEREBIL - 30 minutes.
- 3.8.49 Census revised and commenced recording of War Indemnity.
- 4.8.49 Completed hearing of War Damage; and thence on to ASILING - 20 mins. - census revised and War Damage recorded. To MISH-SAMAI - 15 mins. Census revised.
- 5.8.49 War Damage heard for MISH-SAMAI. On to PERMAIDU - 25 mins. Census revised and commenced hearing of War Damage.
- 6.8.49 Completed hearing of claims and thence on to BUL - 30 mins. Census revised and War Damage claims recorded. Returned to DREKIKIR.

7

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was the first conducted through the area since mid. 1945, soon after the Japanese had retired from the district. The UNAT activities were directly affected by the war in that the enemy had many large bases through the group, thus these villages were the object of Allied raids in early 1945, when many coconut palms were destroyed.

The patrol was mainly conducted for Census revision and the recording of War Damage claims; and on later patrols more time can be spent on Administration.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation is good. Their rehabilitation was completed without supervision as this point was unharmed during this period. Still no complaints could be found with the re-planting of their sites.

As is general in the DREMIKIR area, the UNAT homes are very poor, and it is thought that these are responsible for the majority of the deaths reported. Considering the proximity of the area to the Govt. Station, and that so many have been indentured labourers in other more progressive areas, it is disappointing to find that the natives are still prepared to dwell in similar homes to those of their grand-parents. When suggestion are made for their remodeling, a semi-european type for those who are fortunate enough to possess blankets, or a higher type built on the present lines with a raised floor on which to sleep, one is immediately told that there is no building material. It is granted that material is scarce but not that short; and suggestion were made that pit-pit (wild type of sugar cane) could be used as flooring. It appears useless attempting to encourage the aged generation on raised platforms, but it is expected that the younger generation should make some move for their betterment of their health. Since the patrol's return, a few have decided to make a move and have commenced the building of a semi-european type of home. It is hoped by encouraging these few, a better dwelling will spread throughout the area.

Another matter that was raised and needs some thought is the presence of so many small hamlets scattered throughout the area, well off the beaten track. A number of officials complained that the majority of the villagers lived in these small groups, and only present themselves when anyone of importance is expected. This means that the cleaning of village sites continues to fall on the few permanent residents. A couple of these so called hamlets were visited and found to be in a filthy condition- many broken down houses and no latrines. The occupants of such hamlets have been warned; and it is the writer's intention to visit all hamlet in this area and do a general clean up. It was explained to them, that if they wish to live in small group they must help in the maintenance of the main site and also help in the maintaining of roads etc..

At the villages of ASILING and MALU, may be found trade stores conducted by two rather shrewd gentlemen. These ventures have only been in operation for a few months, and it will be interesting to see if they will continue for much longer. The retail prices of the wares are considerably higher than those of the two local European controlled businesses, and it is only natural that their sales are small. Neither of the natives have been issued with a licence as yet; but as it is found that they are found to be operating on a profit and wish to continue, applications will be made.

NATIVE SITUATION Continued.

The native of MUSEIDAI and MUSENG villages have done considerable work in clearing an area they thought would be suitable for an airstrip; but it is doubted if ever the job could be completed with no better equipment than a couple of chovels and gongs, and they were advised to forget the idea. It appears the initiative for the work came from the desire to have a local trade-store.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The URAT diet mainly consists of Yams, Taro, Bananas, Bean and a type of wild carrot which is eaten as greens, with mango available for any lean period. The Yam crop has been recently harvested and food is plentiful.

Since the war the natives throughout the area have apparently been lax in their gardening as the present crop is far below the pre-war average. It is the practice of these natives to have extensive gardens with up to three food stores well stocked during a ding-ding, it has been estimated that up to 15,000 pounds of food would be supplied by one village. At present new gardens are being prepared, and with a greater stock of seed yams it can be expected that it won't be long before they have the quantity of food they are accustomed to.

The villages where there were concentrations of enemy troops, and were subjected to allied bombing and strafing raids, many of the food trees were destroyed. Replanting to replace these has been completed.

Native livestock suffered considerably in the URAT area; but now many small and medium size pigs are noticeable - the offspring of those who at the time of enemy occupation were able to be hidden. It is hoped that in the near future it may be possible to obtain a couple of wall ^{hogs} from the Agriculture Dept. and so help in the restocking of the area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

See Appendix A.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads traversed during the patrol were found to be creditable. In every case they were well graded and well drained.

Natives of URAT are uniting their effort; and excellent work is being done on the proposed motor road to MARIK. The average width will be 10 feet when completed; and it is hoped will be servicable during all weathers. The only problem that present itself at the moment is the crossing of the AUK River - boundary of MARIK & BREKIK. Still with combined efforts this should be easily over-come; and it is expected that in about 2 months the road will be trafficable.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

A list of village officials is submitted as Appendix B. of this report.

-4-

(5)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS Continued.

The URAT officials on the whole are a co-operative and influential lot. Each group look to its respective Lulusai to make advances; and no complaint were lodged against any of them. It is to be noted that the names prefixed with "K" are newly elected, their predecessors either having died or desired to relinquish his position to the younger generation.

Paramount Lulusai NINLU of DEMAM village accompanied the patrol, and is doing good work with his periodical visits to URAT and ERU villages. Although NINLU has been acting as Paramount since approx. July '47, being then notified of his appointment by the A.D.C. AITAPS, he has not received any of the usual monetary allowance.

The Lulusai of HANALAN far from impressive and appears to have little authority; but is the best available at present.

CENSUS.

Census figures are submitted. A complete set for HOLLAGE could not be obtained as the village book was destroyed by fire last year.

Figures obtained by the 1945 patrol give a grand total of 3376; against those now recorded, this means that there is an decrease of only 84 over the four year; and yet it can be seen that deaths are in excess by 240. This difference is accounted for by the number who, at the time of last census check were still in their war-time hideout and were therefore not accounted for.

Available at this office are totals recorded during a patrol of the area in May/June 1941, and are as follow:-

Total Population 1941	-	3965	+ 222 I/Lab.	=	4207
"	"	1949	- including I/L etc.	=	3292
Decrease in Population	or				915

This represents 21.74% (figures are exclusive of those who have been classed as "missing I/L.")

This means that for every 100 in 1941 there are now only 78, or in other words, at the present rate of decline, few people will be remaining after 20 odd years. These figures are startling but indisputable. The hardships caused by the war, undoubtedly would make these figures higher than normally, still with only 600 odd females capable of child-bearing and close on 800 eligible males this decline must continue for some time yet.

Approximately 20.5% of the able-bodied males are at present absent under indenture. Some of the village are heavily recruited - eg. HUSENDAL with 33.7% away. Still many of the labourers are due for repatriation shortly. Where recruitment was considered heavy, the natives were advised to await the return of those now absent before more left the village.

It was impossible to obtain figures for infant mortality owing the length of time that has elapsed since the previous patrol; a strict check is being kept on all births and deaths in village and it is expected that a correct set of figures will be available for next patrol.

(4)

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Claims for war Indemnity were investigated and recorded. These were numerous, and in some village, claims were as high as \$20.

A number of Death claims were also recorded. The majority of these were for natives who had ventured forth from their hide-outs, in attempts to obtain food from their gardens, and snout on sight.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Nothing of particular interest under this heading was noted.

There is a linguistic difference between the two groups, but ~~basically~~ the grammar must be similar as many can carry on a simple conversation between each other.

It is general throughout the DRBIMIER area, the sister exchange marriage is strictly adhered to because of the shortage of womenfolk. Cases where a sister is not available, a payment of \$5 is accepted by the woman's family - in very bad grace where there may be an un-married brother.

SUMMARY.

The steady decline in the population is not confined to only the URAT area but appears common with all the other groups in DRBIMIER. Investigations have shown that a pneumonia(?) outbreak in the first few months of this year accounted for many deaths in the KOLBIO area. It is honestly believed that pneumonia and influenza account for a large percentage of the deaths in this area. The practice of sleeping on the damp ground more or less in a fire and later coming in contact with the chilly winds, would naturally bring on a chill.

It may be interesting to note, that since the patrol's return, officials of MUSINGWA have reported, that of the 5 pregnant women noted, 3 have given birth to still-born babies. Other villages also are advising that so and so ^{has given birth} to a still-born child, or that the baby died in 2 or 3 days, or again that a child who had its name recorded suddenly died before treatment could be obtained. - instructions have been issued that this office is to informed of all births and death, immediately; and so figures should be available for infant mortality rate.

Until the people realize that it is impossible for them to treat their children as they do piglets, carrying them around in rain, allowing them to sleep on damp ground, they must be classed as a dying race. Many hours have been, and will continue to be spent in attempts to force this upon the parents.

H. J. Dodlan
H. J. DODLAN F.I.C.

APPENDIX A
HEALTH.

3

The area was found to be remarkably clean of ulcer and sores - 2 only being instructed to report for medical treatment. Actually there would be no excuse for finding neglected sores etc. in this area, as most village are no more than 2 hours away from the hospital.

At ASILING village a number of the females middle-aged, were noticed with large swelling around their throat, which resembles, to the unexperienced eye, goitre. Unusual that this complaint is confined to this one village - the B.M.A. has been advised.

Village sanitation is satisfactory, all villages having suitable latrines and refuse holes.

Water is very poor, being mainly collected from various nearby leaks. Living on mountain ridges mean that to get at good water they have to descend quite a few hundred feet, where there is a running creek. It can also be taken for granted that bathing is a very infrequent practice.

[Handwritten Signature]
.....
D. DOOLAN P.O.

Director of Public Health,
PORT MORSBY.

DS. 80-11-98

Referred please. The above is an extract from Aitape Patrol Report No. 2 of 49/50.

(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR
DDS & NA 24/10/1949

APPENDIX B.

VILLAGE OFFICIAL .

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MED. TULTUL
MU INGWA	X ARENGERIP	BURWA	
MANAHAN	GIRI WUKAI	BERIEME	LORENJUL
MULENGE	X LIMBEL		YE ANGEI
MEIWHAK	JENA	MATAPEI	WOR U
YERMAIN	MIRPEWA	ME EBOR	MIEYARE
MUSILO	WORONGELATEI	X TURIPAKAI	BOROMUH
NYANBOLEI	X AIARUMBI	MIKARSI	
DUMAH	HIHLU	PIMBEROSI	WORO OMBOWEI
DAIHUNGEI	NAMPOR	EM	TIPORBI
MUSUMPILEM	MIRTINGIN	DONANDUL	YAFINI
MUSINGWIK	BILEMI	WAINDU	ROMBUNAN
MUSING	AROTANGIN	TATWOR	WATA U
MUSENDAI	MA TAP	WINTYEPAL	NININI
MUSINAU	ANDAHKA	IRINAI	MOTHALBIK
MAISYUM	PWATANGIN	ARUMOI	UMBOIN
PEREMBI	YIHOI	AU-OLA	KINIKOKOKI
ASILING	IAIHER	X WIN ALALEI	FOREI
MI 2IN SANSAT	TUPEI	YANUMBI PETAHE	MOKORTAING
PELWANDU	X MAHABEP	BRO SIMOR	TORUKOM
EMUL	MEPELA	ARU	TUWHELI

S. Hart

 S. DOGLAN P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
District of the South.

ALBANY

12th. Sept. '62.

Ref. NKT 52/3.

(9)

District Officer,
ALBANY

Subject:- Albany Patrol Report No. 2 of 62/62.

1. Herewith the a/mentioned Report.
2. Mr. Spalen has carried out a satisfactory patrol in an area that has been neglected for too long. It is pleasing to note however that the natives have rehabilitated themselves.
3. In the matter of housing Mr Spalen will be advised to proceed cautiously, as much harm can be caused to the native's health by radical changes.
4. With regard to the two native owned trade stores at AKILIM and EMUL, the owners will be advised to apply for licences. A little supervision here would be in order if the Officer has the time in order to prevent failure and disinvestment.
5. The census figures presented are startling ^{but} I think that an intense investigation is needed before stating that " few people will be remaining after twenty odd years".
6. It is a pity that Mr Spalen did not submit a map with his report but I understand that he is not in possession of a an area map.

Alan G. Sparrows
ALAN G. SPARROWS.

Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PR Aitape 2/49

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

6th October, 1949.

Asst. District Officer,
AITAPE.

AITAPE PATROL REPORT NO. 2/49.

Houses and Hamlets: Please forward attached copy of DS. Circular Instruction No. 40 of 46/47 to Mr. Patrol Officer Doolan for his guidance. This Circular lays down clearly the policy in regard to Native housing changes and the existence of hamlets and homesteads. In regard to the sanitation and cleanliness of hamlets or homesteads which are part of a village, section 112A to 112D of the N.A.R. provides adequate powers.

Mr. Doolan should strive to bring about improvement by education and instruction and with the co-operation of group leaders. In my view, the use of legal force in these matters is a last and unwholesome resort. It all boils down to spending more time in the villages and hamlets, i.e. frequent patrols and unhurried patrols. It is realised that War Damage commitments tend to interfere with the proper conduct of a patrol, but it is a position that will not last, and I desire you to instruct your officers to not let War Damage business entirely exclude the other and more important aspects.

Native Trade Stores: If the two natives are trading, whether at a profit or not, a licence to Trade with Natives is necessary, and the requirements of the Ordinance must be otherwise met. Ask Mr. Doolan for me, what he means by "rather shrewd gentlemen".

Musenden Airstrip: Advise Mr. Doolan that I would like him to endeavour to lead the natives' energy along more useful channels. Gardens, food trees and housing is suggested. In any case, before natives engage in undertakings such as building of airstrips, the officer at Dreikikir should arrange with them to consult him first and I would like to be advised.

Livestock: Two consignments of small pigs have arrived for Wewak and Aitape. I shall arrange with the D.A.O. here to send some in at a suitable time.

Roads and Bridges: Please instruct your patrol officers to commence this section as follows :-

Vehicular 4 1/2 Miles
Bridle Paths..... " "
Paths..... " "

Are any materials required for the AMUK River bridge.

Village Officials: This paragraph should commence:-

Paramount Lulusai ...
Lulusai.....
Tultuls.....
Medical Tultuls.....

Have the new Lulusai mentioned been recommended and appointed as prescribed by the N.A.R?

There is no allowance for a Paramount Lulusai.

10

Census: The figures available for comparison are not adequate to base any opinion on yet. Ask Mr. Doonan to keep in mind, and endeavour to discover evidence of, abortion and infanticide. However, it is observed, most of the deaths occur amongst adults, i.e. over 15 years of age.

Map: I am forwarding to Breikikir a map covering the area.

J. J. Murphy
(JOHN J. MURPHY)

Actg. District Officer.

30-11-98

24th October, 1949.

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE No. 2 1949/50

Time and patience will be required in areas such as this for some considerable time.

It is necessary for persons engaged in operating a Trade Store to first obtain a licence.

Prior to the outbreak of hostilities, Paramount Lulusis in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea were paid an allowance of Three pounds per year. I have not been informed that this order has been repeated.

Extracts concerning various Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

WSP
(M. C. W. Rich)

for ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 7 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by L. S. DOOLAN P.O.
 Area Patrolled CAWANGA DREIKIKIRI
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 6 Police
 Duration—From 12.10.1949 to 27.10.1949
 Number of Days 18
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE 1945
 Medical SEPT. 1945
 Map Reference SKETCH MAP ATTACHED
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS - ROUTINE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

INTRODUCTION.

The CANADA tribal group is a comparatively new area, portion having been initially patrolled in 1941; an ANGAN patrol in 1945, extending further South, leaving a small area in the South-West uncontacted. The contact of the natives in this section was one of the objects of this patrol.

A short patrol in the latter part of last year was conducted to apprehend those engaged in inter-tribal fighting. Only a small portion of the area was directly affected by the war. Japanese patrols confined themselves more to the Northern and North-Eastern Section whilst a F.M.S.O. camp was established at URSALIA to the South-East.

NATIVE SITUATION.

PREVIOUSLY PATROLLED AREA.

This patrol was, for the majority of the natives, the first to be conducted for purely administrative purposes. It is felt that the confidence that was probably established by the previous patrol has been lost owing to the period of time elapsed between patrols.

On the whole, this patrol was met with complete indifference. Advice of the intended patrol had been sent through the area at every opportunity during the previous month. Despite this fact, however, the patrol arrived at most of the villages in bad conditions far from satisfactory - village sites overgrown with rank grasses and a number of the houses in a bad state of disrepair. Very few coconuts were to be seen, the dead either being buried in the house or placed in tree-tops to decompose. As could be expected, latrines were non-existent. Census revision was made into an arduous task by the many evaders, some of whom were endeavouring to conceal axes, etc, whilst others felt that this time could be better employed in gardening.

No disciplinary action was taken, but instructions were issued for an immediate disbanding to rectify the matter. In each village long discussions were held with the populace, explaining the advisability of having clean villages, coconuts and latrines, and stressing the importance of making themselves available for census purposes. To the few census evaders who were later contacted, the Government's policy concerning census was explained and they were advised to put in an appearance on future occasions.

Natives of ABBU and URSALIA, the two villages mainly affected by the inter-tribal fighting last year, were found to be living with their friends in various other villages. The ABBU natives have become dependent

dependent/

upon the generosity of the TAU and MURINAT group who have given them ground for their gardens. Whilst the patrol was at TAU and MURINAT, ABEWU natives were told to congregate at their village site. This was done, the census was revised and a discussion held in the course of which it was found that the majority were desirous of returning and rebuilding their homes, but lacked the initiative. The site was inspected and found to be ideal, with most of their coconut palms still standing, and instructions were given for the immediate rebuilding of the village. It was suggested that the males of the village first return to erect houses, and, later, when the present food crops have been harvested and new gardens planted, all should return. A number of Dutch labour have been loaned to assist in their rehabilitation.

The MASALMA natives are living in bush camps many hours to the south of their original village site and also many miles distant from their friends. As can be seen by the map, these two villages were originally within half an hour's walk of each other and it is thought that their close proximity would be very apt to promote friendly relations, even by their being a considerable distance apart. Complaints by ABEWU that the past grudge still remains, has been investigated but found to be rumours only. The original site of MASALMA was not damaged to any great extent, houses only being destroyed, and it was suggested that they too take immediate steps to re-establish themselves in their original village.

PREVIOUSLY ENGAGED AREA.

No difficulty was experienced in making contact with the natives of this area. As could be expected, they did not come far and to welcome the patrol but were wary at first. However once confidence had been established, by friendly gestures and presents of salt, they were most anxious to please. Actually, the village of AKUSAMEI was the only one without some previous European contact - one or two recruiters having passed through the other villages. A track had been cut between villages, a rather recent attempt had been made to build rest-houses and on the whole, the villagers were found to be much cleaner than those previously visited. Luais and Taluis were chosen by the people, and it is recommended that their appointment be confirmed. The Luais elected were, naturally, the village "chieftains".

The administrative policy of the Government was explained to the people, their attention being drawn to the advantages of literacy, mathematics, general cleanliness and medical attention for their sick. It is thought the census obtained is far from complete, and has been suggested that the next time one was called to make an expedition on this patrol present the salaries of

7.

at/

the next visit. Officials were encouraged to visit the Government Station as opportunity presents, and it is gratifying to note that a number have already done so - mainly with the thought of obtaining salt!

It is the writer's intention to re-visit this area within three to four months.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

A list of officials in the area is submitted in Appendix "B" - 26 Lulusis, 28 Tultuls and 5 Medical Tultuls.

Lulusis, many of them now aged, chosen from their high position in village society, are very influential and respected by their people. The previously appointed Lulusi of AUGERILI died during the war period. His successor, KANDALIA was chosen - appointment recommended.

Tultuls, with the exception of those of KUMBIWAT, ASA AROR and ARCS, are not an impressive lot - owing to the few pidgin speakers, their selection has been limited. KAWATATA of AUGERILI and IUREA of ALMUAL were chosen to fill vacancies caused by death - appointment recommended.

The selection of natives for training as Medical Tultuls, will be made by the Medical Assistant on his coming patrol.

MEDICAL AND SURVIVAL.

See Appendix A.

ROADS.

All roads were poorly maintained and molested except for the stretch through the TAO and KUMBIWAT areas. In many instances, police and carriers were forced to cut both.

The area is of undulating terrain and no trouble would be experienced in constructing a vehicular road.

REST HOURS.

Rest hours through-out the area are adequate. Only once was it necessary to pitch camp.

WAR DAMAGE TO SETTLEMENTS.

Claims for war indemnity were not recorded but this will be done when the area is re-visited in three to four months time.

Only a comparatively small area was affected by Allied and/or enemy occupation, and claims, though numerous, will be small.

GENUS.

Genus figures are submitted.

Village books of ABEHO, ASHAGA, MICHINA, MIBIQUATA and WAIWA unfortunately, were collected by a previous officer during the investigation of the last tribal fighting, thereby making it impossible to obtain birth and death figures for those villages.

Figures show deaths to be in excess of births, though not in the same proportion as other areas in this district, also an excess of still births. A number of new names were recorded being those under, at the time of the previous census, and it can be expected that a later patrol will make still more additions, particularly where the initial census was conducted by this patrol.

Attempts were made to approach eye bear from previously visited villages, but with little success.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

There is a scarcity of food at the moment, all yams and taro available are being used as seed for the planting of the newly prepared patches. During this lean period, which occurs at approximately twice each year, the diet is supplemented with sago.

The method of cultivating differs slightly from that employed in other areas of this district. As elsewhere, the undergrowth and licks of trees are first cut - the trunks of the trees being used later as trellises for the yam vines. But instead of allowing

Agave

5

allowing

the felled bush to lie and then burning it as it lies, the CAVANCA natives broom it aside and cover the area with dry kuni grass, which is then fired. As is general, whilst the area is being prepared for the burning off, the taro is planted.

This burning off process, not only cleans the area of useless vegetation etc., but also tends to eradicate the various pests which abound. It gives nutrients to the soil, and it is not long before the taro is putting forth its new shoots.

The work of planting out seed yams then commences, the holes being dug by the men-folk, who place the sprouted yams in them leaving the women to cover them up with earth. In other areas, numerous iron leaves (the leaves of a large hardwood tree) are used to cover the yams before the earth is added, thus keeping them free from dirt.

The seeds of beans, cucumbers and various greens are then scattered throughout the garden amongst the yams.

After two ~~or three~~ crops have been harvested from a garden, the area is planted out with bananas, piglet and sugar-cane.

The harvesting of the yam crops is such a festive occasion and the glut of food is, therefore, soon exhausted. During the interim period while waiting for the second crop, sugar becomes the staple diet.

There is an abundance of pig, both domesticated and wild. They do not form part of the every-day diet but are only eaten on festive occasions. One practice is to trap small pigs and domesticate them.

Very few natives hunt fowls.

There are plenty of cassowary in the area and they are often hunted.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The custom of this group is of patrilineal inheritance and patrilineal marriage. Marriages are arranged by brother/sister exchange.

The only native art found was the weaving of spring bags of all sizes, the colours and design being in accordance with that of their particular group.

This is one of the few groups in this area with house-tambards. The house itself is built on stilts like those of the Naprik area, although not as large, the front being thirty to forty feet in height, sloping to approximately eight feet at the back over a length of thirty feet.

April

Edwin
1950-51
Exp. Unit

23

APPENDIX A.
HEALTH AND SANITATION.

The general health of the area is very poor indeed and a medical patrol is urgently needed. The main complaints are yaws in all stages, badly neglected tropical sores and also a number of cases of elephantiasis of the lower limbs of women.

The natives were informed of the advantages of medical treatment and hospitalization and advised to report to the hospital for attention, but one cannot feel optimistic in this regard.

The building of a ward to be used as a base hospital during the Medical Assistant's forthcoming patrol, is under way.

Many villages were anxious to show off their latrines, but investigation proved them to be purely ornamental. Their advantages were, once again, pointed out.

As mentioned earlier, there are very few cemeteries. The general practice is to either bury their dead in shallow holes inside their houses, or, as is more usual, to place the bodies in tree-tops to decompose, thus allowing the wind to carry the evil of death away from the village, in accordance with their superstitious beliefs.

The water supply is good, there being numerous small creeks close to most village sites.

P.M.D.

[Signature]
.....
D.J. DOOLAN, P.S.

APPENDIX C.

REPORT OF U. S. P. S. INSPECTION.

Rep. No. 11968 Const. MAVI

Conduct Very good.
Discipline Good.
Ability An intelligent member with long experience. Carried out his duties as Const. in Charge very well.

Rep. No. 11969 Const. KONGMGA

Conduct Good.
Discipline Good.
Ability Can be relied upon to carry out his duties efficiently. His previous knowledge and contact of JAWAHA natives proved most helpful.

Rep. No. 3397 Const. KASAI

Conduct Good
Discipline Very Good
Ability A reliable and trustworthy member.

Rep. No. 3411 Const. OUMOMAY

Conduct Good
Discipline Good
Ability Can be relied upon.

Rep. No. 4033 Const. PALE

Conduct Fair
Discipline Fair
Ability A good member but not the type recommended for work in primitive areas such as an agent and inclined to be not tempered.

Rep. No. 6444 Const. KONGPA

Conduct Good
Discipline Good
Ability A young but promising member.

*See
p. 10*

Hoot
.....
U. S. INSURANCE CO.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

23rd February 1950.

Officer-in-Charge,
PERIKIKIR.

PATROL REPORT NO.7 of 1949/50 - GAWANGA
AREA.

Receipt is acknowledged of above Patrol Report.

I had issued a general instruction previously that all maps were to be in black ink. Please observe this in future.

This area is a new area and you should not attempt too much improvement in this early stage. The fewer instructions you issue in the new area; the better. It is obviously an area that needs a follow-up patrol and frequent patrols over the next year. For a beginning, don't be over meticulous about latrines and general appearances of the villages. You should address yourself first to the construction of good paths throughout the area connecting all the villages. This is invariably the best means of introducing progress into an area. Do your best with the census without invoking the R.A.R. this year. Later on, census obligations can be introduced and then one those regulations are introduced and the people are all aware of their obligations you can adopt an attitude of firmness.

I agree with you that the preponderance of males over females is due to the females absenting themselves due to timidity. This should resolve itself as people become accustomed to you on your frequent patrols in this area.

It is a mistake, when going into an area under conditions such as these, to go as a policeman. You should go as a friend and as a representative of the Government whose object is to assist and help these people and, as far as possible, your patrol should be a pleasurable event in the life of the people and, above all, should be unhurried. On your next patrol, see if you can have a meeting of the Abegu and Masalaga peoples in an endeavour to get them to establish friendly relations amongst themselves. A couple of days' discussion will probably result in both places settling down again as previously. You can inform them that no raids or fighting will be tolerated. One or the other of these peoples may have some justifiable reason for unfriendliness, and your efforts may be able to resolve it.

Again, I stress that the best opening into people like these is the construction of roads. Each section should be induced to establish good footpaths and maintain them through their section and adjoining to the next one. In very many cases these undertakings become a matter of pride in the various communities and also has the advantage that the borders of the land belonging to the various sections are pretty well and permanently established as far as the Administration is concerned. Do not suddenly start any action in regard to their health such as sores and things, because you will find that in this new stage they will avoid you because they fear you will take them off to

23rd February 1950.

12

hospital or subject them to treatment which they yet do not understand.

Village Officials:

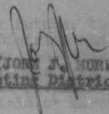
If you have any recommendations for the appointment of village officials make them out in triplicate and submit to this Office. The Director will appoint Iukua and the District Officer will appoint tultala.

I will make an extract of your section on Agriculture and send it to the District Agriculture Officer.

In your next visit through would you endeavour to take a sample of the language as it is believed that these people have some affinity with Mappik and, in reference to our discussion as to whether Dredkikir would come under Mappik or Aitape, such information might be very useful in fixing the Sub-District boundaries.

Your Anthropological Notes have been read with interest. But do not be too aghast at the hardship the natives undergo in their initiation, even to the extent of undergoing a period of poor nutrition, because the whole ceremony and the events surrounding it is a very valuable spiritual food to the primitive people and every bit is valuable as their physical need.

Your notes on Health have been passed on to the Medical Officer.


(JOHN J. MURPHY)
Acting District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(14) 20/11/50
WK.P.R.7 of 49/50.



Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

23rd February 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded herewith is Patrol Report No. 7 into the Gawanga area from Mr. L.J. Doolan from Dreikikir.

These people have had little contact, and I have advised the Officer to go slowly with them, but to visit the area frequently.

The Report was held up for some time at Aitape.

It is proposed, in the near future, to excise Dreikikir area from the Aitape Sub-District and attach it to Maprik. It is only two hours' jeep drive from Dreikikir to Maprik and the people in the area have sufficient affinities with the Maprik people. Stores for Dreikikir are supplied via Hayfield or Maprik airfields.

John J. Murphy
(JOHN J. MURPHY)
Acting District Officer.

19
30-11-109

District Officer,
SEPIK.

22nd March 1950.

PATROL REPORT NO. W.K.7 of 1949-50

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

People such as those in the area patrolled cannot be rushed. For the first two or three patrols the object should be to make firm friends. Then and only then can we gradually get them to see the advantages which will come to them by following advice and inductions.

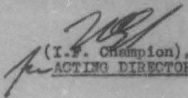
One cannot build a house in a day, but one can easily destroy it in the same given time.

Officers should not be discouraged if in one area advancement takes a little longer than in another.

Patience and sympathy is required among primitive people.

Do not leave this area too long without another patrol.

A spare copy of the census figures did not accompany the report.


(I.F. Champion),
ACTING DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Outpost No. 8
(VANIMO)

District of SEPIKI (AITAPE) Report No. 3 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by E.D. ANDERSON C.P.O

Area Patrolled VANIMO - NEUMEYER RIVER AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 const.

Duration—From 17/10/1949 to 26/10/1949

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 1/19

Medical 1/19

Map Reference VANIMO SHEET 2077

Objects of Patrol CENSUS + ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

(16)

Sub-District Office,
Aitape.
November, 1949.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WENAK.

Patrol Report- Vanimo No. I of 1949- 50.
Neumeyer River Area.

Patrol conducted by : F.D. Anderson, C.P.O.
Personnel : Reg. No. 3931 Const. Katowi;
Reg. No. 6164 Const. Keika;
Reg. No. 6080 Const. Kaipu.
Duration of patrol : 17.10.49- 28.10.49.
Objects of patrol : Census and Routine Administration.
Last District Services
Patrol: ?
Personnel : Mr. J. Sims C.P.O.
Last Medical Patrol : ?
Personnel : Mr. Creighton M.A.

INDEX.

Patrol Diary	Health, Hygiene and Sanitation
Geographical Note	Rest Houses and Police Quarters
Roads and Bridges	Agricultural Note
Native Situation	War-Damage
Missions	Migrations
Village Officials	Linguistic Note
Native Labour	Police Report

Appendices.

- A. Anthropological Note.
- B. Native Mythology.
- C. Native Songs.

Introductory.

The original object of this patrol was to conduct a census of all these villages east of Vanimo Patrol Post and inland as far as the Bembé area. Census sub-divisions were to be made and the census was to be taken regularly at six month intervals.

A number of outstanding war-damage claims were to be paid in the Bembé area, and the incident at Imbrinis involving the late Mr. J. Sims was to be thoroughly investigated. However, the patrol was recalled to Vanimo Patrol Post on 28/10/49.

Medical inspections and inspections of housing, drainage, water supplies, gardens etc. were made in all villages.

17/10/49.

Left Vanimo Patrol Post 0804 hrs. arrived Ningera (mapped Negira) 1100 hrs. Took census, issued new village book and convened council.

18/10/49.

Discussed local problems, settled minor disputes and carried out inspections.

19/10/49.

Left Ningera 0755 hrs. arrived Imbio No. 1 1930 hrs.

20/10/49.

Carried out inspections and commenced short building programme. Took census of Imbio No. 1 and convened council.

21/10/49.

Completed building and drained water away from village area. Took census of Imbio No. 2 and convened village council.

22/10/49.

Left Imbio No. 1 0800 hrs. arrived Samararu 1200 hrs. Carried out usual inspections.

23/10/49.

Took census of Samararu and discussed local migration problems. Attended to necessary building.

24/10/49.

Delayed by floods. Left Samararu 1200 hrs. arrived Imbio No. 1 1705 hrs.

25/10/49.

Left Imbio No. 1 1100 hrs. arrived Imbringis (mapped Imbrinis) 1400 hrs. Supervised construction of latrines.

26/10/49.

Cemetery cleared and fenced, dispensary built, houses repaired, soap issued and clothing washed.

27/10/49.

Left Imbringis 0530 hrs. arrived Ningera 1245 hrs.

28/10/49.

Left Ningera 0612 hrs. arrived Vanimo Patrol Post 0905 hrs.

Geographical Note.

14

The road from Vanimo Patrol Post to Ningera runs parallel to the coastline and is never more than thirty yards inland from the water's edge. For short distances the patrol was able to walk on Firma sand on the beach. The narrow coastal flats in this area are thickly forested but give way to extensive swamps as Ningera is approached. Shortly after leaving Vanimo Pwiking creek is forded. This creek is about two feet deep and twenty yards wide at the ford. An hour and a half later Porwa creek is crossed; it appeared to be about five feet deep and is about fifteen yards wide. This creek is believed to be the only permanent water between Vanimo and Ningera. It is spanned by a doubtful-looking type of suspension bridge.

A reef of what appears to be volcanic material, commences at a point about a mile and a half east of Vanimo Patrol Post and extends about six hundred yards down the coast. This reef is very close inshore and in a number of places adjoins the white sand of the beach. The reef is known to the natives as the "water-stone". It is, in fact, an oyster bed of surprising fertility. It also forms numerous small lagoons which trap fish as the tides advance and recede. A party of natives were observed by the patrol, fishing with large nets inside the lagoons.

The drainage pattern is indistinct as swampy ground predominates in the area. The run-off from the nearby Yakaru hills is lost in swampy ground on the coastal flat.

There is no particular name for the ground area owned by the Ningera people. It is, however, quite extensive. The west coastal boundary (according to these people) is the eastern end of the water-stone. The east coastal boundary is the mouth of the Basu River. The ground of the Ningera people is said to extend quite some distance inland to a rough parallel drawn through a point a short distance below Imbio village. The village of Kru-Kru at the mouth of the Neumeyer River has been subject to rapid depopulation during the last twenty years and three or four survivors are now living at Ningera. This village has now assumed ownership of Kru-Kru ground.

The ground in the immediate locality of Ningera village is of a sandy composition but is apparently quite fertile - refer to note on native agriculture.

The road from Ningera to Imbio No. I is a full day's walk. From Ningera to the mouth of the Neumeyer River the road follows the coast. A ferryman is employed to keep the road open for patrols and native traffic. The ferryman is familiar with the problems presented the Neumeyer in times of flood and has two quite good canoes. There are occasions, however, when the river cannot be crossed. Here at the mouth these occasions are rather exceptional. Little difficulty was experienced when the patrol made the crossing in spite of the fact that it had been raining all night and the river was in flood. There is a rest house on each bank of the river in case patrols are delayed by floods. The rest house on the east bank of the river is very poor and is the responsibility of the Ningera people. The rest house on the west bank is in Ningera village and is also poor. After the river-crossing the road turns inland and follows a general southerly direction up the Neumeyer River valley to Imbio No. I. Extensive patches of sago swamp are in evidence on both sides of the road which more or less follows the left bank of the river. The road after rainfalls of any consequence is under water for considerable distances.

The topography of the area is unrelieved by any varied natural features, the road showing a gradual rise as it proceeds up the valley floor to Imbio No. I. Clay soils seem to predominate in the immediate locality of the road. The vegetation of the valley is principally rain forest and swamp grasses.

The Neumeyer carries a great volume of water receiving the runoff

from high ground at its headwaters and from hills east and west of the valley. It is particularly subject to floods and is difficult to cross at its upper reaches through lack of canoes, although well constructed rafts have been known to do the job.

The approximate position of the ground area belonging to the people of Imbio No. 1 is marked on the accompanying map. It extends north from Imbio to a rough parallel drawn through a point about half-way on the road from Imbio No. 1 to the beach at what was the site of Kru-Kru village. Ground belonging to Imbio No. 1 does not extend any considerable distance in an easterly direction as this area belongs to the people of Imbio No. 2 and Samararu. Ground owned by Imbio No. 1 does, however, extend for some little distance south towards Imbrinis. Imbio ground also extends in a westerly direction to a point not yet known.

There are a large number of small creeks and a few permanent water tributaries entering the Neumeyer from the east bank which are not mapped on Vanimo sheet 2077. It must be admitted, however, that the drainage pattern in this area is indistinct.

Leaving Imbio No. 1 en route to Samararu one passes through the low-lying, swampy, thickly vegetated Meriya (mapped Sereri) Creek valley. This "creek" may be fifty yards wide at normal times and five feet deep. In times of flood it is impassable. After crossing this creek one enters hilly country and notices considerable stands of good timber. Both varieties of Quila are found here. Clay soils predominate in this area. Frequent light rains are reported as being common in the hill country all the year round. The area is drained by the headwaters of the Basu River and by Meriya Creek which is a tributary of the Neumeyer.

There is no collective name for the hills that characterise the ground area (called Iwas) that is owned by the Samararu people, although they are all named individually. The eastern boundary of Samararu ground is close to the former site of Puari village. The north east boundary extends to a point a little south of Rawo. The south east boundary is reached where the Imbio-Samararu road cuts Meriya Creek. Samararu ground extends only a short distance to the north - this point is marked on the accompanying map. So we see that the most important extensions of Samararu ground are north east and east of the village.

Imbrinis is situated in a hilly area bounded by Bilis and Boap Creeks. Several small tributaries of the Pual River rise in the northern half of these hills. The ground appears quite fertile. Surface drainage is good by virtue of the topography. There are however patches of sago swamp in the valleys.

Observations in this area were interrupted owing to the recall of the patrol.

(12)

Rest Houses and Police Quarters.

The rest house on the west bank of the Neumeyer River is very small and open to the wind. It is situated at the extreme eastern end of the village with quite good police quarters nearby. The rest house on the east bank of the Neumeyer is very poor. Although it is some little distance removed from Ningera village its erection became necessary due to the frequent flooding of the Neumeyer. Instructions were left for the rebuilding of these rest houses.

There is a fair rest house at Imbio No. 1. It is situated at the entrance to the village and the police quarters, which are quite good, are situated nearby.

There is no rest house or quarters for police at Imbio No. 2. This is a new village site, and housing for patrols is receiving attention.

Samararu has a good rest house and poor police quarters at the entrance to the village.

Agricultural Note.

The people of NINGERA village have the following foods in varying quantities: kau-kau (sweet potato), pumpkin, beans, onions, watermelon, corn, taro (& varieties), pineapples, bananas, paw-paws, coconuts, sago, kapiak (breadfruit), and they also grow tobacco.

Their meat foods are obtained from pigs, mums, sikaus (wallabys), moorooks, karpuls, fish, crayfish, tortoises, crabs and fowls. These people would like to have a good boar made available at the Government Station, Vanimo for breeding purposes. They would like to obtain rice seeds, seeds of the sweet mouli (a type of orange), seeds of the larger variety of tomato, some small galip nut trees and some cucumber seeds.

An ex-corporal of police, YUMBO, has been successful in planting up a considerable area with rice near Ningera village (on the advice of the then O. I. C. Vanimo) but has now been denied residence in that village—see note on native situation.

Irrigation is unknown and the natives have no gardening implements. According to the natives, officers of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries have yet to pay a visit to Vanimo Patrol Post.

The Imbio people have the following foods in varying quantities: kau-kau, pumpkin, beans, onions, a type of native spinach, watermelons, tomatoes, corn, bananas, paw-paws, coconuts, sago, breadfruit, taro and galip nuts. They also eat small beetles commonly found in sago palms and grow tobacco.

Their meat foods are obtained from pigs (wild and domestic), sikaus, karpuls, moorooks, fowls (wild and domestic), mums, fish, crayfish, crabs, eels and small lizards.

Although there are picks and shovels in these villages the natives still prefer the digging stick.

The foods listed below are grown by the people of Samararu: onions, kau-kau, pumpkin, beans, tomatoes, spinach, corn, bananas, paw-paws, pineapples, taro, small lemons, sago, coconuts, breadfruit, parasites of the sago palm and the leaves of certain trees are also considered edible. Meat foods are very much the same as those available at Imbio.

The people of Imbio would like to obtain cucumber seeds.

The Samararus would like to grow onions, cucumbers, galip trees and large moulis (similar to oranges). It was noticed throughout the area patrolled that the natives will do very little to help themselves in the matter of improving their gardens and varying their crops.

(11)

Health, Hygiene and Sanitation.

At Ningera there was no dispensary and no medical supplies. The cemetery was well situated and maintained. Sanitation was inadequate. There were ten sick, two hospital cases, sores and eye infections predominating.

Demic No. 1 was no improvement on Ningera. Sanitation was inadequate and filthy. There was a new dispensary, but medical supplies were inadequate and some had to be disposed of. Four sick were ordered to hospital. New latrines were dug, the cemetery was cleaned and fenced and the dispensary renovated.

Demic No. 2 has chosen a new village site. There were no latrines, no dispensary, no cemetery and no medical supplies. However, a competent M.T.F. has just arrived here and building has been commenced.

At Semarara sanitation was inadequate and filthy. The cemetery was within a few feet of village dwellings. There was a dispensary but no medical supplies. M.T.F. Nubu is badly in need of a refresher course. Latrines were built and a new cemetery site was cleared. The M.T.F. was ordered to report together with others in the area at the conclusion of the patrol.

At Habringis the M.T.F. informed the writer that he was quite capable of looking after sick in the village and that the Government had no power to order sick to hospital. This native has never been schooled in medical duties. The situation was explained to him. Sanitation was quite good, though inadequate and a hospital of sorts had been constructed. There were no medical supplies. The cemetery was cleaned and fenced and latrines and a dispensary were built.

The medical situation in the area patrolled was not satisfactory nor has it been satisfactory in any other area patrolled by this officer. The root of the trouble is not so much inadequate training but waning interest in the absence of regular and frequent refresher courses and medical patrols. Native medical officials cannot be expected to disturb the formidable inertia of their people without vigorous and sustained assistance in the villages. Until this is practicable, native hospitals and aid posts will continue to be busily engaged treating the consequences of conditions permitted to flourish in the villages.

The Director,
Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY. DS. 30-11-104
For your information please and necessary advice
to DDS & NA.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director
DDS & NA 30/12/49.

Handwritten notes:
M.T.F. in area
M.T.F. has many
Can be put to use
Can be used to take
Can be used to take

(10)

Native Labour.

At Ningera village the natives were emphatic in saying they could spare none of their population for indenture. The effects of absenteeism here are nil-only one man has been recruited of recent times. The normal population increase has been prejudiced by epidemics, the most recent of which occurred two years ago- dysentery.

The natives of Imbio do not favour indenture, although they are willing to make some labour available for work at the Patrol Post. Effects of absenteeism are nil, only two natives being at present under indenture. There have been two epidemics in the last four years, one of pneumonia and one of dysentery.

The Samararus are unwilling to seek indenture. Samararu is a small village and is feeling the effects of past recruiting. There are eight natives at present absent under indenture. One serious dysentery epidemic since the war has prejudiced a population increase in the short term.

There is not so much a disinclination on the part of the average villager to seek indenture, as there is a realisation on the part of village officials of the disintegrating effect that indenture has on native communities properly so called. A certain percentage (admittedly a low one) of indentured labourers never return to their villages. Generally these natives form the "native town populations" which are reported to be on the increase. Even in a small town like Wewak it has been necessary in the past to advise quite a number of natives, who had been living in and near the township- although they were unemployed, to return to their villages. It is believed that many natives who incurred the displeasure of their village officials when they first sought indenture do not return to their villages but fill in time between periods of indenture by accepting casual employment. It appears that natives who have completed a period of indenture are less inclined to accept the Luluai as a man of authority, and are less active in taking part in normal village life. A considerable number of those who seek indenture return again and again to work and regard the short periods spent in their villages between contracts as holidays. These natives constitute a permanent loss to the village labour pool.

Some progressive native officials in such comparatively advanced areas as the Wewak Sub-District are viewing indenture with increasing disfavour. They are realising that in practice, although not in theory, the indenture system and the system of communal native enterprise are in opposition. Now the principal demand is for increased educational facilities and adequate assistance in the establishment of co-operatives.

Natives say that they do not learn very much that is of any immediate value to them by loading and unloading trucks and ships.

The Director,
Department of Native Labour,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-11-104

For your information please and necessary advice to
DDS & NA

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director
DDS & NA 30/12/49.

(9)

Village Officials.

Officials in the few villages patrolled were found to be stock types- experts at lip-service, agents for deception, "buffers" between the natives of real authority and officers of the Administration.

Ningers.

Luluai Waiya has considerable influence but is otherwise undistinguished.

Tul-Tul Mama may prove a useful official.

M.T.T. Waiya was schooled at Vanimo Aid Post but is badly in need of a refresher course- like ninety per cent of all medical tul-tuls seen to date by the writer. It is not possible to establish introduced concepts of hygiene and sanitation in the almost complete absence of medical patrols. In the absence of assistance in the villages the influence of M.T.T.s is negligible.

Two men of authority at Ningers village are O and Bun.

Imbio No. 1.

Luluai Anniken appears to be a fair type. The former lulusi, Warembula- an ex-policeman, pleaded chronic illness and requested to be replaced.

Tul-Tul Apiei is a former boss-boy for W.R.C., Rabaul.

There is no M.T.T. at this village.

Imbio No. 2.

Luluai Yeti is a fair type.

Tul-Tul Propop seems quite keen.

An M.T.T. arrived at this village from Aitape Native Hospital after the conclusion of the patrol. He is enthusiastic and competent and should be able to take care of the Imbios.

Samararu.

Luluai Nepel is a fair type- was formerly indentured at Rabaul.

Tul-Tul Sembiki, an ex-policeman, does not impress.

A man of influence in the village is Kundi; he is reputed to be a sorcerer of no mean ability.

Imbringis.

Luluai Subi is a cunning old man who can be bluffed and flattered.

Tul-Tul Saia, ex- N.G.I.B., is a young man who could be moulded into a good official. It is unfortunate that he is subject to Subi's influence.

Self-appointed M.T.T. Yagi has received no schooling and is active in preventing sick from attending Vanimo Aid Post.

None of the chief officials was particularly prepossessing, which is not a happy thought as they (in their work at least) reflect the native attitude.

Native Situation.

(8)

An important to keep in mind is that the native population of the Vanimo area do not appreciate the International Border as such. It is true that actual family groups are split by the border and any future change in the form of government at Hollandia will undoubtedly produce repercussions in the Vanimo area.

Border movements are regulated by correspondence between the Resident at Hollandia and the O.I.C., Vanimo. A file has been commenced at Vanimo Patrol Post from which it will be possible to extract the names of those natives who habitually visit Hollandia and from which any increase in the average monthly movement can be checked.

It is at present customary to permit as many natives who apply, to cross the border and remain in Dutch New Guinea for periods of up to a fortnight. A similar attitude is adopted by the authorities at Hollandia. Only one pass is given to each group of natives. Unofficial movement is believed to be considerable. Natives say that the villagers of Sekofro and other places in that area are under the impression that they "belong to Holland". Unofficial border movements in inland areas would be very difficult to control, but unofficial movements on the coast are a matter for concern. It seems usual for the "V.I.P.s" among visiting natives to be entertained by the corporal in charge of the Vanimo Police Detachment.

There is a certain amount of ill-feeling between the bush people and the beach people which is aggravating long-standing land disputes in the immediate locality of Vanimo Patrol Post where the bush people are now engaged in copra production.

The native attitude in the area patrolled has most of the characteristics of the usual benevolent indifference. They are not in the least bit interested in hospitalisation or improved sanitation and hygiene as a means to improve their physical well-being.

The natives seemed anxious to have their gardens and livestock improved but are disinclined to do much to help themselves.

The natives seem to regard war-damage as a bit of a joke, most of them think the Administration is fair game.

The villages patrolled were small and village officials were opposed to the idea of any natives seeking indenture.

The Samararus do not get on very well with the Puaris, but in the present-day vernacular, it is only a "cold war". They have a migration problem that may later require attention.

The writer was attached to Vanimo Patrol Post for only a fortnight and finds it difficult to be specific, but there seems to be an under-current of unrest at Vanimo, which, if established as such, warrants a careful analysis.

Missions.

The Franciscan Mission has an establishment near Vanimo village. There are two schools, a school for native mission teachers and a primary school, a church, two dwellings (European) and storehouses. A mission school was recently established at Wutong village and attendance is satisfactory.

The disposition of mission teachers is confined to the coast. None of the villages patrolled could be considered as being under mission influence. There were no Catholics in these villages and no children were attending mission schools.

The educational curriculum at Vanimo Mission incorporates a number of useful studies and English is taught.

None of the villages patrolled had a native able to read or write pidgin. Samararus has one youth at Maprik Government School.

With the exception of the Ningers locality the area patrolled has been visited once since the war from both Sissano and Vanimo Missions.

7

Roads and Bridges.

All times are cargo times.

The road from Vanimo Patrol Post to Ningera appears to have been an army road and is being very well maintained by natives of Ningera village. It is three hours quick walking from the station to Ningera. Tidal creeks present no difficulties on this road. There is one shallow creek to be forded and one unsteady native suspension bridge to be crossed. At low tide most of the walking can be done on firm sand near the water's edge. At high tide the soft sand makes walking very arduous for carriers and it is better to follow the army road which is about twenty yards in from the beach.

The road from Ningera to Imbio No. I is a day's walk and there are hazards to be experienced from floods. The road, which passes through flat country, was a pre-war native track and was greatly improved during the war. The native populations in the area are not equal to the task of maintaining this road, and in parts it is very swampy. There are no bridges over the Neumayer River but small tributaries are spanned in some places by logs.

If an attempt is made to cross the Pual with cargo in time of flood, guide ropes should not be used. The natives of Imbio No. I are capable of getting very heavy boxes across in their own fashion.

The road from Imbio No. I to Samararu may be considered in two sections. First that between Imbio No. I and that road's junction with the big road from Imbio No. 2 to Samararu, and secondly from that junction to Samararu. The first section passes through flat swampy country. The track is overgrown and obstructed in a number of places. The second section of the road is wide and well cleared, though swampy. This section of the road follows the valley of the Meriya Creek. At a point south west of Samararu this creek is crossed and the road enters hilly country. From this point a half hour's walk brought the patrol to Samararu. In all, the time for this walk was four hours. The second section of this road appears to have received the attention of the army during the war. The latter half has been built up with logs, and has been drained at some time or other, but recent efforts at maintenance have not been satisfactory. Here as in numerous other places the native population is not equal to the task of road maintenance.

There are no bridges on this road and the Meriya Creek (which drains a considerable area) is impassable after rains of any consequence.

The road from Imbio No. I passes through hilly country until, shortly before Imbringis is reached, it passes through an extensive sago swamp. Walking time between these villages is approximately three hours. This is a native road and has, in consequence of Mr. Wakeford's insistence, been well paved with logs. However, it is now nearing the stage when it should receive more attention. The road crosses the headwaters of the Pual in several places, but these small tributaries are not subject to floods of any consequence. Trees have been felled to span these streams.

~~area~~
From this the patrol was recalled to Vanimo Patrol Post.

(6)

War- Damage.

Ningera.
No further claims lodged.

Imbio No. 1.
Two further claims lodged.

Imbio No. 2.
Four further claims lodged.

Samararu.
Three further claims lodged.

Linguistic Note.

Ningera has no "one-talks" but can turn the talk of Imbio, Imbringis, Kriss, Killmanger, Kilameri, and Paki.

The people of Imbringis and Paki are "one-talks" of the Imbios, who can turn the talk of the Ningeras.

The Samararus are "one-talks" of the Moris and can turn talk with Imbio, Imbringis, Paki, Rawo, Poko, and Puari.

The people of Imbringis are "one-talks" of the Imbios and the Pakis. They can turn the talk of the Samararus, Ningeras, Kilimagers and the Bembis.

Migrations.

The Ningeras are bush people who many years ago lived on the present of Samararu together with the Imbios. The natives living on Iwas ground to-day (Samararu) formerly lived at Mumaru from where they were expelled by the Bembis. The Samararus in turn forced out the Imbios and the Ningeras. The smallpox plague of 1908 also influenced this migration. The Imbios moved to a point about ten miles west of Samararu, while the Ningeras went right down to the beach. Here they split, half going to the west bank of the Neumeyer and half to the east bank. The names of these two villages were Ningera and Kru-Kru. They have now rejoined and are both living at Ningera.

Since this migration the Samararu people have moved once (though still on Iwas ground) - from the headwaters of the Pual to their present village site. The Imbio people have also moved, but no considerable distance.

The Bembis seem to be the "bete noir" in the area patrolled, the people of Imbringis, in particular, attribute the rapid depopulation of their village to sorcery perpetrated by the Bembis. It is considered that a knowledge of previous migrations is useful in the adjudication of ground disputes and in the determination of native relationships.

(5)

Police Report.

Const. Katowi, Reg. No. 393I.

A good constable who is vegetating a little.

Const. Keika, Reg. No. 6164.

Const. Kaipu, Reg. No. 6080(?).

These two Papuans maintained their usual high standards of discipline and personal conduct. These two natives are outstanding police. While commanding respect they enjoy considerable popularity among village populations. They are brothers and team well together, showing a remarkable capacity for hard work. Their work is characterised by safely applied discipline and a very much appreciated consideration for village populations.

J. Anderson
Cadet.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-11-104

For you information please and necessary advice to
DDS & NA.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director.
DDS & NA 30/12/49.

Appendix "A"- Anthropological. (4)

Birth is a hazardous business at Ningera, infants being brought into the world on the beach, in the bush or in a latrine set aside for the purpose. With the march of civilization the umbilical cord is now severed by a rusty razor blade. This replaces the primitive custom of using a piece of sharpened "mambu" (bamboo). The naming of the child is the responsibility of its paternal grandfather. If he is deceased the mother usually names the child. Children go through a definite period of schooling. Male children are schooled by the male parent and female children are schooled by the female parent. When they approach the age of puberty a small property distribution is made, the children being given an area of ground to cultivate together with a few carrying nets, knives, spears and perhaps some livestock and money to look after.

Marriage is usually arranged by the parents. Brides are obtained either by "sister exchange" or by the payment of "bride-price". A young meri of average visible qualities brings the respectable figure of five pounds. Price shortens with the age of the female and the number of children she has carried.

The first-born (in the event of a "migration marriage") is sent back to the mother's village. House-building is considered a communal obligation. In the area patrolled "ring money" is unknown.

Deceased natives are buried in the ground- some years ago it was the custom to hang them up in trees. The corpse is interred in a punjal box with a lap-lap and blanket. If the deceased has no close relations his wealth is buried with him. If he has no children half his wealth is interred.

In the matter of inheritance children receive preference over all ~~other~~ other relations. Of the children the males take precedence.

As a rule natives in this area eat only two meals a day. In the average village dwelling the male sleeps just inside the door while the female sleeps further inside; beds are built of limbo and are raised about three feet off the floor.

Penalties for misconduct are not severe. A "kibung" or council may impose a fine for theft but the fine is seldom in excess of the value of the goods stolen. In the case of adultery it is usual for the male only to be questioned. If the offence is proved it is paid for at about a shilling a time.

In almost all areas patrolled by the writer it has been found that the hunting prowess of the natives has diminished. Pig nets are no longer used in the Ningera area, nor are pig traps. However Mumut traps of the food and heavy log type are common. Spears and hunting dogs are used in pursuing pigs and moorooks, while Karpuls are usually traced by their distinctive odour. The vegetation of the area does not lend itself to firing for fauna.

The habits of the Imbios are almost identical with those of the Ningeras- they are of the same tribal group.

Samararu children are born either in the bush or underneath village dwellings. The mother is attended by close female relatives who sever the umbilical cord with a sharp piece of punjal, first fastening it with a strand from a leaf of the sago palm.

The child is named rather automatically. If the father is alive the infant takes the name of its grandfather; if the father dies during the mother's pregnancy the child takes the name of its father.

Food plants and crops are planted for the child by his father and kantris when he is about five years of age. When he reaches maturity so have his gardens. The father makes small property distributions to his children, usually when they reach the age of puberty.

Marriage here is by "sister exchange" and is replaced by "bride - price" only where absolutely necessary. As at Ningeras the price diminishes with the age and former marital status of the female. A widow with children may be purchased for as little as five shillings. Marriages are usually arranged by parents and kantris. "Marking" is quite common (see Wewak Patrol Report No. 6 of 1948-49).

The division of labour is reasonably well defined; males engage in hunting, house-building, clearing big bush for gardens, assisting females in planting gardens, and work with the females on roads. The males cut the sago palms and scrape out the sago, while the females wash it. If a man goes hunting with a spear only he goes alone; if he takes dogs also, a female goes with him. If a man goes visiting the female carries his cargo.

Females clean houses, cut grass, fetch water, cut and carry fire-wood, fetch leaves for preparing sago, shape limbon water containers, make clay saucepans and form plates from limbon bark. Females fetch mahrotta and the males sew it up for roofing. Males and females together care for livestock. Fishlines are made from fibres of the sago palm by both males and females who both fish. The females feed the children three times a day and prepare food for the family. Unlike the Ningeras the Samararus eat three times a day. Their staples are sago and coconuts together with sugar cane and the leaves of certain shrubs and trees. Food is cooked inside the house.

The circumstances surrounding death and burial are pretty much the same as those obtaining in the Wewak Sub-District. If a man dies in the afternoon his wife sits beside him all night and the villagers put on their usual performance. The howling goes on all night and sometimes professional mourners are called in who, for a small fee, act as "cheer-leaders" giving out with unearthly screams and howls whenever the mourning threatens to subside a little. The deceased is buried late the following day. The corpse is carried to the burial place by males with the females following. A hole is dug in the ground and lined with pungal. The corpse is lowered into the grave and more pungal is placed on top; on top again some sago leaves are laid, then the soil is replaced. These people formerly hung their dead up in trees, and later buried the large bones. The smaller bones were reduced to a powder and fed to hunting dogs to give them strength in hunting.

In the Samararu area game is speared and trapped. Pig traps and mumiut traps are common. The type of pig trap in use here is a small fenced garden specially prepared to attract foragers.

The usual disputes that come before the village elders involve either theft or adultery, and are settled in much the same way as they are at Ningeras.

The communal men's house was very much the same as those elsewhere in the area patrolled. It was constructed of limbon (flooring), quila (posts) and tree bark (walls). Inside were a number of beds with fires built between them. The interior was cluttered up with spears and lengths of mambu. The latter were rather musical wind instruments. They have a triangular slot close to the blowing end and are about six feet in length. A small amount of water is poured into this before blowing. Also in the house were several poultices of mambu and pig's blood said to assist hunters in their efforts to secure game. The "mambu" (bamboo) used in these poultices is the same as that used in making the wind instruments described above. The legend that provides the basis for the one and only sing-sing performed by the Samararus is a tale of how this particular type of "mambu" came to flourish on Iwas ground. (Vide appendix "C").

(2) /

Appendix "B" - Native Mythology.

The same legend is common to all villages in the area patrolled, and it is believed that Mori, Puari, Rawoand Poko have the same story. Although it is not exactly that they have the same story, but more that they overlap and that each village adds a little.

The value of recording these legends is that they are a fair indication of past migrations and give an insight into native thought processes. It is usually only the older generation who are able to relate these tales and they are in danger of vanishing into obscurity.

The Ningeras say that on Iwas ground there was once a man named Sorp who was a "big man" in the village. His wife, who was pregnant at the time the story commences, was named Wau. Sorp was murdered by his brother, and immediately after death disappeared altogether ("like the beam of a shotlamp") into the skies.

Not long after this event Wau was seated on the verandah of her house making a "pulum" (carrying net) when a tall quila (kas-kas) crashed down through the mahrotta and broke her leg. Of this injury she died. It was noticed that this post (for such it was) was "marked" and "pilassed" in the fashion common at the time. Wau was buried in a shallow grave underneath her house and the quila was placed close by.

At the time of her death Wau was close to the termination of her pregnancy. It so chanced that after death the right side only of the female decomposed, and the child was eventually born. It fed from Wau's left breast, and when it was a little stronger fought its way to the ground's surface. (Such improbable circumstances are common in native legends as far east as Murik Lakes- and probably elsewhere too).

The infant would leave its mother's grave when the children of its father's murderer were playing nearby, and from a place in hiding would pelt them with dirt from his mother's grave. The children told their parents who were, at first, disinclined to attach any importance to their complaints. However the murderer was apprehensive and one day kept watch by Wau's grave and caught the infant. Sorp (it had assumed its father's name) as it was returning to hiding in the grave. There was much struggling and crying on the part of the child, and for this period it was bound and locked in a house. Later it was released and given food. The child's first attempt at eating was unsuccessful and resulted in spewing. (Quite an item is made in the story of this first attempt. Natives in the area patrolled consider first experiences of practically any sort as unpleasant- particularly sexual experiences. Unable, as they are, to span time in the European manner, much prominence is given to these first occasions and the circumstances obtaining at the time are usually faithfully described). However, the child eventually eat well and grew into a youth of considerable strength.

His attempts to mix with the other children were not marked by any particular success. One day the youth was taken with the idea of erecting a ladder of limbon. He leant the ground structure for it against the side of his deceased mother's house. He added a little to it each day and it became a source of wonderment to the people of the village. Eventually the top of it was lost in the low-lying clouds over the ranges. The following night the youth Sorp climbed the ladder and disappeared. When he had passed through the clouds he was surprised to find himself standing at the mouth of a big road, and there to meet his deceased father.

The Samararu have the same legend as that recorded at Ningeras, although it differs in some minor respects and tells of Sorp's experiences in the clouds and his return to earth. At Samararu one hears that the whole body of Wau decomposed and that the infant fed from the decomposing corpse. Again it is said that Sorp did not throw dirt at the other children, but struck them with his mother's

Appendix "B"- Native Mythology.

2.

broken thigh bone. The explanation given for the falling down of the quila was that when Sorp (the elder) was having a house tambaran built in his village on the clouds, a post slipped through a break in the ground- falling to earth and fatally injuring Wau.

The Samararus have a long story about the youths marriage in the clouds. They have in common with the Ningeras, however, the statement that Sorp gave his son seeds and cuttings of certain food plants, with which he returned to earth and successfully planted; the Ningeras say that their three varieties of bananas are a result of these plantings.

The Samararus speak also of Sorp building a house for his son and a wife in the clouds, but at the same time urging them to hasten back to earth as the rope binding the limbon ladder (rope made of wild kunda- the variety with a very large leaf) might be no longer strong. It is said that it took the couple a night and two days to reach the ground. The people of the clouds had them fastened by a rope to secure their safety during the descent.

Then the Samararus have an involved tale concerning a sing-sing that was held at the youth Sorp's earthly village. One of the most interesting parts of the whole tale is the description of the way in which Sorp and his wife of the clouds built a house tambaran unassisted by the other villagers. It was in and near this house tambaran that the sing-sing mentioned above was held. To this sing-sing Sorp and his wife invited their friends of the clouds together with the earthlings of Wau's village who were to no small degree perturbed (according to the Samararus) by the sight of food being consumed by invisible guests.

In the Ningeras version of the tale, the youth Sorp enters the house tambaran of the village in the clouds and kills all of those sleeping there with the leaves of a plant, which, held close to the nose has effects similar to those of a lethal dose of chloroform. This was in revenge for their carelessness in permitting the post to fall during the building of the house; which quila caused the death of his female parent.

It is believed that the aged Tul-Tul of Mori has something to add to this tale, but unfortunately the patrol was recalled from Imbringis to Vanimo Patrol Post.

VANIMO PATROL REPORT

#1 of 1949.50

REF. 2077 VANIMO

4 in. : 1 inch.

- Vanimo Govt. Station.
- Villages.
- Vanimo airstrip.
- ~ SWAMP.
- - - PATROL ROUTE.
- ~ RIVERS.
- == RIVER.
- Approx. village LAND BOUNDARIES.

3°00'
141°00'

50'

10'

7

20'

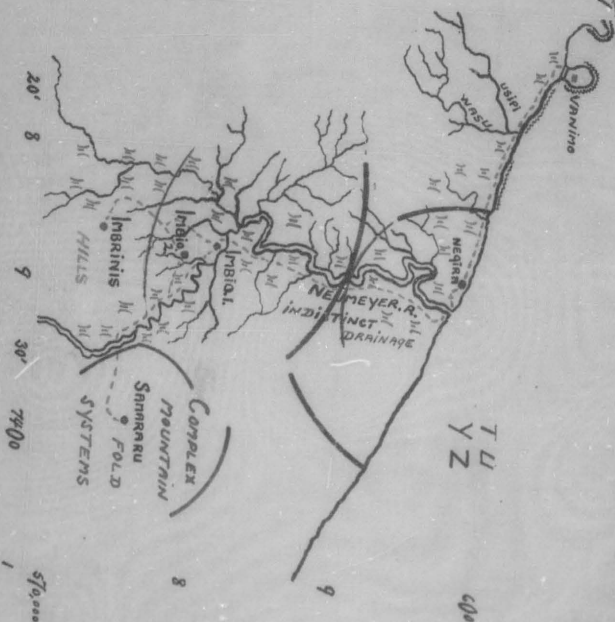
8

9

30'

7400

510,000 N.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P.R. VAN.
1-49/50.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

2nd December, 1949.

Mr. Patrol Officer Anderson,
M A P R I K.

PATROL REPORT VANIMO NO.1 - 1949/50.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above Patrol Report in respect of Patrol in the Neumeyer River area. It is regretted that you had to return in order to effect your transfer to Maprik.

It is not desirable to interfere with normal migration of those people whose areas the Dutch New Guinea border cuts. Previous information from the Officer-in-Charge indicates that there is little unofficial movement of native travellers from outside to the town of Hollandia. The Resident at Hollandia requires all natives from outside who visit Hollandia to be in possession of some notification from the Officer-in-Charge at Vanimo. If they are found at Hollandia without some such pass, they have, in the past, been arrested and later were escorted back to the border. We both believe that this discourages natives from outside visiting Hollandia. As I had previously instructed the Officer at Vanimo and which I again repeated to your relief, the Border area will be patrolled frequently and a small base camp built at a suitable point practically on the border. There has, in the past, been quite a deal of trade going on amongst the local natives on both sides of the border. The Corporal at Vanimo that you mentioned has been transferred to Wewak. The conditions you describe in the area patrolled in regard to "benevolent indifference" and disinterestedness in their own welfare and luxury amongst village officials and medical tultuls are typical conditions found in areas suffering from lack of patrols and the only remedy is frequent patrols and Police action. I have informed you previously in regard to patrols by medical assistants, that there is a very grave shortage of staff, and there is only one Medical Assistant in Wewak and in the other Sub-District Headquarters the same thing applies; there is only one Medical Assistant in charge of a large and busy hospital and, until that position improves, District Service patrols will have to do their best in encouraging improvement in the health and hygiene of the various areas.

In regard to self-appointed "medical tultul" at Imbrings, ^{he} could no doubt be either persuaded to come in for training at the Hospital at Aitape or could be dealt with under any of the following Regulations: 125, 119, 88 or 89. I am consulting the Medical Officer here in regard to facilities in the various hospitals for the training of medical tultuls, how many he could accommodate and how many vacancies he has now.

I notice again, that your remark on the opposition shown by village leaders to natives going away on indenture. All I have to say in this connection is that it does not seem to make any difference in a stream of recruits leaving this District to work in other parts of the Territory. Frequently, there is complaint from village officials and I think, if you reflect on the circumstances of the complaints, these are merely justifications for roads that have not been maintained, villages that have not been kept neat and tidy, or as excuses for non-production of saleable produce for patrols and outposts and, in some cases, reason for their failure to carry out suggestions and advice in regard to improved agriculture or improved methods of living. If the complaints appear to you to be meant by the Officials, my advice to you is this: Explain to them that both the Department of District Services and Native Affairs and the Department of Native

P.O. Anderson.

2.

2nd December, 1949.

Labour are very conscious of the effects of over recruitment and from their experience in this field have agreed that there is no danger in one-third of the able-bodied men being absent at work. Explain to them that they must take some part in the economics of the development of this Territory which is being developed for their use, and all these chores associated with the administration and development of a country must be shared by them with the non-indigenous. It is to their general advantage in the long view to be united, assisting in the development of the Territory. If they and everybody else hold aloof they can expect nothing because administration will simply devolve into the policing of laws to keep the peace.

We have a good supply of young boars both at Aitape and at Newak, but they are too young yet to send out. In two or three months' time all Stations will be provided with at least one boar.

I am very glad to read your Anthropological notes and to see that you are interested. I would prefer, however, that you make after the general introductory paragraph, your investigation in regard to some particular subject, such as Land Tenure, System of Descent, Inheritance and Succession, Political Organisation, etc.


(JOHN J. MURPHY)
Acting District Officer.

DISTRIBUTION:

3 copies D.D.S. & N.A. ✓
1 " " A.D.O. Aitape
1 " " " Vanimo
1 file.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P.R. VAN. (19)
1-49/50.

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWA K.

2nd December, 1949.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT VANIMO NO.1 - 1949/50.

Forwarded herewith is Patrol Report by Mr. Anderson in the
Neumeyer River area.

I have very little to comment on apart from what I have
written to Mr. Anderson.

In the second paragraph of his introduction to the diary,
"Incident at Iabrinis" refers to action taken against a sorcerer
whom Mr. Sims tied up in the rest house. The sorcerer was later
charged with murder of a relative. No further investigation is
necessary in the matter. I have already instructed Mr. Zweck
at Vanimo to be prepared to build a base camp on the border; the
actual site of the base camp is held up pending a patrol along the
border.

John S. Murphy
JOHN S. MURPHY,
Acting District Officer.

30/1/50 ✓
25

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JEMK:PS.

1451 - 33/LB.



Department of Native Labour,
FORT MORESBY.

3rd January, 1950.

Director of District Services &
Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

NATIVE LABOUR - VANIMO. (10)

Your memorandum DS. 30-11-104 of the 30th December,
1949, refers.

2. The matter reported by the officer at Vanimo is no
new development; such the same attitude is already manifesting
itself in other areas.

John B. McKenna
John B. McKenna

ACTING DIRECTOR OF NATIVE LABOUR.

2087
17/1/50

24

30-11-104

30th December, 1949.

The District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Patrol Report No. 1 1949/50
Vanimo.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged. New Patrol Posts are not to be opened before receiving authority from the Department of District Services and Native Affairs.

It would be very difficult to control the traffic over the border even with a Patrol Post operating there. Natives in areas such as these would find it rather difficult to understand International boundaries.

With regard to natives offering themselves for indenture. They are quite entitled to do so if they wish.

[Signature]
for (M. C. W. Rich)
Acting Director.

[Handwritten mark]



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 10 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by... A.S. ZWECK PO
 Area Patrolled... VANIMO WEST COASTAL
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... 1
 Natives... 3 Police
 Duration—From... 7/1/1950 to... 13/1/1950
 Number of Days... 7
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... SEPT 1948
 Medical 9 /19.....
 Map Reference... VANIMO 4 M. 1 INCH
 Objects of Patrol... 1) CENSUS 2) WAR DAMAGE
3) ROUTINE.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

8

WVY 30/2.
Patrol Post,
Vanimo.
Alupe Sub-district,
Sepik District.
8th February, 1950.

Assistant District Officer,
AITAPE.

PATROL REPORT- VANIMO WEST COASTAL AREA.

Herewith five copies of a report on a patrol carried out to the Vanimo West Coastal Census Subdivision, for distribution as under.

R. J. ...
(A. Swank)

Patrol Officer,
O.I.C. VANIMO.

Distribution. I.D.O. Alupe 1 copy.
D.I.C. Tewak. 1 copy.
D.D.S. & N.S. 3 copies.

(7)

DIARY OF PATROL.

- 7th Jan., 1950. Cargo and police to VANIMO Village by canoe in morning.
Self to Franciscan Mission by road (afternoon) - about 70 minutes.
Investigated War Damage Claim by Mission.
- 8th Jan., 1950. Sunday. observed at Mission.
- 9th Jan., 1950. To VANIMO Villages.
Lined and census checked. Inspected village.
Attempt to reform Village Council.
To VANIMO Village - 50 minutes.
- 10th Jan., 1950. Lined VANIMO - checked census - issued new village book. Inspected village.
To IAKO village - about 45 minutes.
Lined, census checked and new village book issued.
- 11th Jan., 1950. To PIMI (hamlet of MUSU) - 1 hour 40 minutes - thence to MUSU Village - further 50 minutes.
PIMI and MUSU lined at MUSU - census checked.
Village inspected.
PIMI inspected en route.
- 12th Jan., 1950. To WURONG Village - 2 hours 45 minutes.
Lined, census checked and new book issued.
Inspection of Village.
Walked to Border stone.
- 13th Jan., 1950. To VANIMO Village by canoe. 5 hours.
Thence to VANIMO Village by road - 50 minutes.
Vanimo Village to station by canoe - about 45 minutes.

WAR DAMAGE.

Damage due to the Japanese occupation was not very great, and with one exception these villages have all received some compensation. Only a claim for property other than land and one for death were recorded.

The exception was VANIMO Village. Here all natives state they have lodged claims (this is borne out by comments of previous officers in the village book) but only about half have been paid. The position seems somewhat obscure and a separate memo has been sent to the A.D.O. , Aitape, and the D.O. Newak, to try and locate the missing claims. If they are not located it would appear necessary to re-assess for those natives not yet paid. No action was taken during this patrol pending advice from Newak and Aitape.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

All villages were clean and well laid out and the houses well constructed for the most part. A change in the pre-war type of house has been made. Previously these people built a round house raised off the ground. A fire was lit at night in the centre of the house and the natives slept around this fire. The present type of house is more after the style of a European dwelling, with a semi-detached kitchen usually joined to the house by a raised walk. The new type of house has not proved universally popular owing to the cold at night and the fact that fires at night in the dwelling portion were forbidden. The majority of these people have no blankets and therefore were cold at night. Now the difficulty is apparently overcome by sleeping around the fire in the kitchen. Whilst this may not be an excellent arrangement, it is preferable to either lighting a fire in the dwelling

6

portion or on the other hand an outbreak of some such illness as pneumonia caused through the people sleeping cold.

The writer has always been reluctant to change the style or native dwellings mainly for the reason of cold and danger of fires. However, the change has already been made here, and the people seem now to be more or less content with the present arrangement, so that nothing was done about it.

Actually the houses are very well constructed. All are raised about three feet or more from the ground. The floor is of the limbon (black) palm. Walls are usually of the stem of the sago palm (pauku) although some are of planks obtained by various means. The roof is of the usual sago thaten (morata).

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Health of the natives is good and a feature of all villages was the number of children. Only two cases for hospitalization were found. However, the number of deaths amongst children is comparatively high. Since the last patrol in September, 1948, deaths of children under 8 years of age total 26, as against 11 deaths of adults over the same period.

P.H. 40

Hygiene presents very little trouble to these people. All villages are built on the sea shore and the sea is the means of disposal of all excreta, garbage, etc. Unfortunately the exposed nature of the coast, particularly in the north-west season, makes it impossible with a few exceptions to build latrines over the sea. However, in all cases there are some convenient rocks near the village, and these although somewhat exposed to the public view, apparently serve the purpose.

These people are exceptionally clean and wash regularly. At VANIMO Village a house has been built similar to the army type of shower room, where the women wash.

The women all wear lava lavas and very few blouses are worn. The reason for the lack of blouses was that it was decided that as most would be able to purchase one or two at the most, and these would become dirty, it was better to wear the lava lava only, and to leave the upper portion of the body bare. Also the "mal" or bark apron which was put on a girl when she reached puberty, and left there practically without change until she died, has been discarded. This latter move was made at the instigation of the menfolk and at first with considerable opposition from the women. However, it is now an established practice.

AGRICULTURE, LIVESTOCK, etc.

Gardens are not extensive, the staple foods being fish and sago, both of which are plentiful. However, all villages have some gardens in which sweet potato (kaukau), taro, tobacco and bananas are planted. A few yams are grown, but not many.

Amie

During the months of January, February and March the natives of VANIMO, VANIMO and IAKO villages make large catches of flying fish. They proceed out to sea in their canoes on a fine sunny day and take bundles of sea weed with them. When the desired spot is reached the sea weed is thrown overboard. This attracts the flying fish who apparently spawn in the sea weed. An added attraction to the fish is said to be the chant which is sung by the fishermen. As the fish flock to the sea weed they are scooped up in nets cast to the canoes. The fish are then taken back to

the village where the surplus is smoked by the women. In good seasons it is stated that sufficient fish to last the village for three months is caught. During this month, however, no fish were caught at all, due to the inclement nature of the weather.

A few pigs were seen in each village. These are not very plentiful, although there appears to be plenty of wild pigs in the bush.

The usual type of "kanaka" dog abounds in all villages. Also each village has a few fowls, although again these are not overplentiful.

Coconuts abound along the beach and whilst they are more than sufficient for the needs of the people, it is doubtful whether there are sufficient palms to make it worth while to commence producing copra. IAKO is the only village which has made any attempt and they have built a drier. An additional difficulty in any village copra scheme is to work out an equitable division of the profits. This would be added to by the number of individual owners of the palms who would all desire a share, irrespective of the fact that they may only own a very few palms, and have done no work.

A few King coconut palms have been introduced into all villages from Dutch New Guinea. From inquiries it would appear that this palm bears after about four years, when the palm itself is only about six feet high. At first it is a prolific bearer, but after about 4 to six years the crop appears to lessen. At present the palms are somewhat of the nature of a novelty in the villages, and are highly prized by the individual owners.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road from the station to WUTONG village would be a distance of between 25 and 30 miles. It was in good condition and had received recent attention. Whilst portions of the road would be suitable for vehicular traffic, the numerous streams and lack of bridges make it unsuitable for vehicles. Again portions are suitable as a bridle track, but not all, as detours are necessary in places to avoid rocky boulders, and again in places the track is over rough coral. In effect, the road can be classed as a foot track only.

Bridges, with the exception of logs over some of the smaller streams are nonexistent. However, all creeks and rivers are fordable, except when in flood, and then the village concerned will always supply a canoe to convey people across the river.

REST HOUSES.

All villages have their rest house and police quarters. These are for the most part very good buildings, and more than adequate for the needs of patrols, etc.

CENSUS.

Census was checked in all villages and the new type of village book was issued.

Previously this sub-district was not split into census sub-divisions. It is now proposed that the area covered by this patrol be known as the "VALENG WEST COASTAL" census sub-division. The remainder of the sub-district will be split up into sub-divisions as it is covered by patrols.

No new names were recorded in the census, and it is considered that one hundred per cent of the natives lined for the purpose of recording the census.

4

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND COUNCILS.

Village officials are for the most part poor. However, there are a few good ones and one worthy of mention is the Ruluai of Yako. His village is perhaps the best along this coast and he seems to command respect and obedience from the natives. There is no Ruluai in the village, and as the present arrangement seems to be working satisfactorily, no appointment was made.

The degree of efficiency amongst medical Ruluais was found to be practically nil. Some were trained pre-war at Aitape, others had a very brief period of training at the Native Hospital, VANIMO, whilst there was an European medical Assistant stationed here, and at least one has had no training whatever. This is due to a number of circumstances, mainly the fact that there is no European medical Assistant stationed here and the nearest one is at Aitape, at least a four day's walk from the station. A possible solution to the difficulty would be for the M.S.A. at Aitape to take small numbers, say two or three at a time, for a period of a month or six weeks and give them some training.

Attempts were made by Mr. Wakeford to establish village Councils in some of these villages, mainly at VANIMO. The experiment was not a great success, mainly due to lack of enthusiasm amongst the councillors themselves, who, with few exceptions, resigned of their own accord. In the case of VANIMO, VANIMO, IAKO and MIBI villages the outcome has been that one man in the village remains on the Council and is known as "Council." He is in effect an additional village official whose duties seem somewhat obscure. An attempt was made to re-establish the Council at VANIMO.

Village officials are somewhat handicapped in their duties by the large number of ex-members of the New Guinea Police force in the area, who are not only the number of natives who serve in the force, and at present a comparatively large number are away. The ex-members, with varying periods of service, up to 18 years, have gained some useful knowledge, and some not so useful, during their periods of service. Actually they are not doing any harm in the village, as far as could be ascertained, but in some cases have usurped the power of the regular officials, who are usually weak, in the settling of minor disputes in the village.

The most powerful of these police is an ex-sergeant major with eighteen years service, KIAMA of VANIMO Village. KIAMA runs VANIMO Village and to a lesser extent VANIMO also. However, he is apparently doing a good job at the moment. He is also President of the VANIMO Village Council and at the present time of this patrol, the sole remaining active member of that Council. He has taken the title of "Council." The native YAREI of VANIMO, also an ex-member of the police force, attempts to run VANIMO in a similar manner but he has neither the capabilities or the personality and power of KIAMA.

It is not intended to over exaggerate the power and importance of these natives. However, they do exercise a great deal of influence in village matters. Fortunately, to date such influence has been of a beneficial nature.

POLICE DETACHMENT.

Reg.No. 3941. Const. KATOWI. As the only experienced member of the detachment, KATOWI was put in charge and did an excellent job. He is considered worthy of promotion.

Reg. No. 6158. Const. MIFU. Bright and willing, but due to his limited knowledge of pigskin did not appear to the best advantage. Is a Papuan.

Sup. Police

3

Reg. No. 5917. Const. MATIL. His first patrol. seems very willing but not very bright; may improve.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The natives seem completely rehabilitated after the Japanese occupation. actual damage was not great, however, as the occupation was not of any great duration. Villages had been visited by Japanese patrols, and apparently some Jap. troops were stationed at or near VANILU. The area had been re-occupied in 1944 after the fall of Hollandia to the American troops, and entries in village books show that it was patrolled soon after by officers of A.M.S.A.U. The Americans established a saw mill at Wulung where there is a considerable stand of "awila."

As stated earlier they are a healthy people and particularly fortunate in natural resources - fish are plentiful, there are plenty of sago palms, and in addition they have their gardens, and also extensive groves of coconut palms. The sea disposes of all hygiene problems, and drinking water is obtained either from wells or from nearby streams.

All have interests in common with the natives across the Dutch border, with whom they traded to a large extent pre-war and to a lesser extent still. The large clay pots used for storing sago, and the rings and beads used as native currency originated from natives across the border. natives intermarry, particularly those of Wulung village, and visits are exchanged between relatives and friends from both sides. At least one native is attending school at Hollandia - it is presumed that it is a mission school.

The actual movement of natives from this side to the Dutch side however, is not very greatly mutual arrangement with the Dutch authorities, it is permitted provided the bearers hold a permit issued by the responsible authorities. The writer has been here for a period just short of three months. During that period, two parties of natives from the Dutch side have presented permits here, and there have been requests from only two parties of locals to proceed across the border. A policeman is stationed permanently at Wulung with instructions to turn back natives from either side attempting to cross without a permit.

A number of natives now living on this side of the border, or their ancestors, originally came from villages on the Dutch side of the border. This is the case with VANILU although the actual migration took place many years ago, and now there are none of the original migrants left. A more recent case is the village of MASU (map ref. W/14392) which although it appears on the map as this side of the border, was pre-war administered by the Dutch and still is considered Dutch territory. This group has settled on land belonging to PAU natives, and have more or less been taken under their protection. Originally bush people, they are now fairly competent fishermen, and three natives are capable of building canoes.

MISSION STATION.

A Catholic mission station was established near VANILU village in 1937. It is at present staffed by two Australian priests of the Franciscan order. They appear to be well established and have numerous adherents amongst these five villages. A M.S.M.S. school functions at the mission with pupils from along the coast almost to Altopo and some from the M.S.M.S. area. A village school has been established at Wulung since each village with the exception of MASU has had a mission, and regular evening services are held under the leadership of a native "catechist."

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

1. Native Dialects.

Although the area administered from this post is comparatively large, the population is not very great and is very scattered. Estimated population is about 4,000. Amongst these people there are at least nine different dialects. The majority of natives, in addition to their own dialect, usually speak one other dialect at least.

Amongst the villages visited on this patrol there are two dialects. Vanimo, Varimo and Iako speak one language. Leitre Village (map ref. (Q)21187) completes this group. Musu, Rutong and Iau speak another dialect which, although it has a few similarities to the Vanimo talk, is vastly different from it. SOHO, the first village after crossing the border, speaks yet another dialect.

2. Native currency and trading.

These people, some of whose forefathers originally came from villages on the Dutch side, still trade with natives from Dutch New Guinea. The amount of trading done is probably not as great as pre-war. Most trade appears to be carried on with natives from a village inland from Hollandia and near a large lake.

The two main articles obtained from natives of Dutch New Guinea appear to be large clay pots used for the storing of sago, and the native money - a ring used in bride price, and various types of beads. The medium of exchange seems to be pigs.

Three types of beads were shown to the writer. They are valued at one pound, ten shillings and five shillings respectively. Despite the introduction of Australian currency, these beads still maintain their comparative values. This was instanced when three natives were ordered to pay one pound compensation in an adultery case. Two of them paid in Australian currency, and the third with a bead said to be valued at one pound. The composition of these beads is not known, but they are thought to be made from some type of shell found in the lake mentioned above. Three colours were seen, light green almost transparent, blue and yellow.

The ring used in bride price is between three and four inches in diameter and of light green colour and almost transparent. It is made of the same substance as some of the beads. It is said to be valued at one pig (large) or five pounds Australian currency.

3. Native Marriage.

Although the distribution of labour amongst men and women is much the same as in most native communities, the women here seem to take a more active interest in village activities and wield a certain amount of power. This is made possible by two circumstances.

When crossed, the woman usually threatens suicide and cases of suicide still occur. The method is to eat the root of a vine which is used in the catching of fish. The root of this vine is pulped and when placed in a rock pool where there are fish, it has a stupefying effect on the fish which are easily caught. The women chew it and then drink water, causing death within a very short time. Cases of this nature are not very common now, although within the last three months there have been two, one successful and the other was saved by the giving of an emetic. However, the threat still remains, and the men will usually give way to the women rather than run the risk of them suiciding.

①

Polygamy is the exception rather than the rule amongst these natives. This is probably due to a large extent to the fact that only in very few cases can two of these women live together in harmony. The men are probably in favour of polygamy, but their wives cause so much strife in most cases, that they are usually only too anxious to get rid of the second wife. The jealousy is even carried in some cases to children of a second wife since divorced. One such case was found. In this instance, the child of a former wife, who had migrated to another village probably for the sake of peace, was returned to its father when aged about five, in accordance with the local custom. The remaining wife of the father caused so much trouble and flatly refused to have anything to do with the child that it was recommended that the child be returned to its mother for the time being. This was done.

Brides are usually purchased, either with the ring mentioned in the paragraph on Native Currency, or else with money - five pounds being the more or less standard price.

Women do not marry as young as in most native communities. Another factor which impressed the writer was the number of single women of marriageable age who had not married or apparently had no intention of marrying. Widows, also, except in a few cases, do not remarry. Consequently, although in some villages the women outnumber the men, and in all they are about equal in number, there is a fairly large number of unmarried men and women. No reason could be discovered for this.

A. J. ...
.....
(A. J. ...)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

⑨ 20/11/113.

P.R. No.10/1949-50.



Sepik District,
District Office,
MEWAKE.

18th April, 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 1949-1950.
VANIMO WEST COASTAL.

Herewith Patrol Report No. 10 of 1949-1950, being
a routine patrol which calls for no comment from me.

It is gratifying to notice the increase in pop-
ulation.

Mr. Sumner

(RIGBY)
District Officer.

Encl.

13
35-11-113

1st May, 1950.

District Officer,
Sudir District,
MORAK.

PATROL REPORT No. 16 - 16/5/50 VABING

The receipt of the above-mentioned report is acknowledged.
It is very gratifying to notice the increase of births
over deaths.

I notice that in several villages that ex-members of the
forces are endeavouring to set themselves up as having some
authority. This should be carefully watched and checked. Incidents
like that have occurred in other parts of the Territory.

Matters concerning other Departments have been passed
to those interested.

No spare copy of the census figures for Public Health
Department accompanied the report.

W.S.
for (I. P. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P.P.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 12 of 49/50
 Patrol Conducted by R. ORWIN C.P.O.
 Area Patrolled AITAPE COASTAL AND EAST COASTAL ALI
TUMLEO
SELEO
ANGEL
B.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —
 Natives 3 Police
 Duration—From 16/12/1949 to 20/12/1949
 Number of Days 5
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/10/1947
 Medical — / 19...
 Map Reference AITAPE EAST 5
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS & ROUTINE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

ula
MIGRA
In
Y
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File 29

Sub-District Office,
Aitape.
4-4-50.

Assistant District Officer,
AITAPE.

PATROL REPORT - ISLANDS GROUP - AITAPE

Herewith please find a report of a patrol to the above area done by myself in December 1949.

Apologies are tendered for the delay in submitting this report but as I have been fairly constantly on the move, to Lumi, Wewak and on a special patrol to Arop village, over the past few months and as there has been a change-over in A.D.O.s during this period there has very little time for me to put any cohesive thought into the preparation of a report.

Encl.

Attached are copies of this report to be forwarded to the Director D.D.S & M.A. and the District Officer Wewak. Also attached is a copy of the census figures to be forwarded to the Department of Public Health Port Moresby for their information.

R. Orwin

R. Orwin C.P.O.

D.O. Wewak.

Herewith above Patrol Report which has been outstanding for some time. The patrol was made during my predecessor's time and is Mr. Orwin's second unaccompanied patrol. *John*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P/R WK 12 2/49/50
SUB-District Office,
AITAPE.

March 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,
AITAPE.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO
AITAPE COASTAL AND EAST COASTAL AREAS.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: R.G. ORWIN C.P.O.

PERSONNEL: Reg No. 2198 L/Cpl. SIMON.
Reg No. 6123 Const. INOGIA.
Reg No. 6442 Const. MAYA.

DURATION OF PATROL: 16.12.49 to 20.12.49.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census revision and routine native
administration.

LAST DISTRICT SERVICES PATROL: 4.10.47.

PERSONNEL: Mr. W. MORRIS P.O.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: No record.

PERSONNEL: -----

INDEX:

Patrol Diary
Geographical Note
Health and Sanitation
Anthropological Note
(Appendix "A")

Agriculture and Livestock
Education
Missions
Report on Native Constabulary

Village Officials
War Damage
Roads and Bridges
Native Affairs

(19)

PATROL DIARY

Although this patrol was only for the duration of five days it must be realised that owing to the proximity of these islands it does not require very much time to complete a census patrol in this area.

- Dec.16 The patrol consisting of one Cadet Patrol Officer and three members of the NGPF left Aitape by canoe at 5.00.am and arrived at SAPI, hamlet of TUMLEO Island, at 6.15.am
Census conducted of SAPI, AINAMUL, ANUPES, ALI, hamlets of TUMLEO Island. Inspection of these hamlets was carried out. Slept night at SAPI hamlet.
- Dec.17 By canoe from SAPI to AITELAL, ALI Island, time two hours. Compiled census for the ALI Island hamlets of AITELAL, TAURALI, TAITALIO, MALUNG and PUIYAT. Visited Fr. Shaffer of the Catholic Mission in the evening.
- Dec.18 Sunday. Worked on compilation of census figures and routine paper matters.
- Dec.19 Village Council convened and general assembly held on ALI Island. Matters of general interest discussed.
SELEO and ANGEL Islands visited and census conducted of both these islands. Some enquiries over War Damage Claims were received from the natives. Inspected islands and then returned to ALI.
- Dec.20 Left ALI Island at 9.00.am after inspecting hamlets. By canoe to TUMLEO Island and thence to AITAPE. Census of YAGOI, mainland hamlet of TUMLEO Island, conducted on arrival AITAPE.
-

TUMLEO - ALI - SELEO - ANGELO - ISLANDS

9

GEOGRAPHICAL NOTE

A. Soils: The principle soil to be found in these islands is one of a black, sandy nature. It apparently occurred from the building up of silt and small pebbles upon a coral outcrop.

On TUMLEO Island there is to be found a type of red clay soil which is suitable for the manufacture of native pots and saucepans.

There has been very little weathering of the soil, the main eroding agent being the sea which, by its tidal action, has had the effect of constantly changing the outlines of the islands.

B. Vegetation: The predominant vegetation is one of a dense growth of small scrubs, creepers and grass. There are some areas of tree growth but for the most part the vegetation is as stated previously.

Very few edible plants or trees are found here and the natives have to rely on growing these on the mainland in order to obtain food. Coconuts are the main food-bearing trees found on the islands.

C. Contours: These islands form a low-lying chain situated about five miles off the coast from AITAPE and running in a line approximately North West to South East.

They rarely rise above the height of six feet above sea-level, although in the N.W. corner of TUMLEO Island there is a mountain which is about 200 feet high and is rather a prominent landmark.

D. Rivers: No rivers are to be found on the islands. Water for drinking etc., is obtained either by catchment in 44 gallon drums or by digging wells in the sand.

E. Weather: The weather experienced whilst in this area was particularly mild considering that it was very near to the commencement of the North West season.

Only on two occasions was rain experienced, a shower on the night of the 16th and intermittent showers during the daylight hours of the 19th.

The seas were calm although there was a tendency for them to become choppy towards dusk. Light variable S.E. winds prevailed for the whole time that the patrol was in the area.

HEALTH AND SANITATION

A. Health: The health of the people is good. No sores were seen and as these natives are in the habit of visiting the Aitape Native Hospital there is very little chance of any serious disease breaking out.

B. Sanitation: The writer was informed that heavy seas had destroyed nearly all the latrines that had been built on the islands. There has been no move as yet to re-construct these latrines. In the interim the natives are using the sea as their latrine. This apparently is proving to be just as an effective means of disposing of excreta as the use of latrines would provide.

It was impressed on the populace that as soon as the seas abated somewhat that they must recommence building latrines as soon as possible. Sanitary facilities provided for the patrolling officer and native police were satisfactory. The latrine provided for the officer at

P.H.D.

ion
as
s

TUMLEO Island is to be re-modelled and a new latrine for the police is to be erected. 8

C. Hygiene: The natives are very clean in their person and their clothes. Both appear to be washed regularly and well.

Water supply has been mainly by catchment of rain in 44 gallon drums. However, as no lids were provided, the water was stagnant and infested with insects. Instructions were given to make wooden covers for the drums or, on the other hand, to place sheet-iron over the tops of the drums to keep out dust and insects.

Wells are to be cleared of surrounding grass, fenced and the water used for drinking and cooking purposes while the water in the 44 gallon drums is to be used for washing both their persons and clothes.

There are no cemeteries and areas are to be cleared to serve the purpose. Rubbish-pits are also to be dug and used.

D. Birthrate: There has been very little change in the population since the last census patrol passed through these islands in 1947.

A comparison between the totals found in the old Village Books and those now counted show that TUMLEO and ANGEL have remained static whilst ALI and SELEO have both shown increases of 17 and 2 respectively.

Infant mortality is low and deaths occurring are usually caused by old age and not by any serious ailment.

E. Population: As stated under the heading of Birthrate there has been little increase or decrease in the population.

There are a number of natives absent from their villages either working under Indenture or attending Government or Mission Schools. There has been no large-scale movement in or out of these islands over the last two years.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

No large garden areas are to be found in this group. The natives have planted coconuts and other foods on the mainland near ULAU. The natives of TUMLEO have extensive gardens planted at their mainland hamlet of YAGOI near AITAPE.

Where possible it is intended to plant larger areas of gardens on the islands themselves. Small individual holdings consisting mainly of taro, sweet potatoes, yams, beans and some pit-pit were inspected.

Paw-paws, coconuts and bananas are fruits eaten. Fish is another item of the diet. There is no sago plant on these islands, the main stands of this plant being found in the mainland gardens of these people.

Gardens seen were quite well tended. Some natives of ANGEL have planted sweet potato on ground allocated to them on SELEO.

Insects, edible bird life or ground animals are conspicuous by their absence. Dogs and fowls with a few ducks are the only domesticated animals present on the islands.

Trading per medium of smoked fish is carried on with the mainland natives to obtain extra quantities of sago.

EDUCATION

The AITAPE Government School caters for the native of this area. A number from TUMLEO are at present attending this

7

School. .

It was also noted that natives were attending the Government School at BORAM, WEWAK to be trained in various trades.

MISSIONS

The Catholic Mission of the Divine Word has an establishment on ALI where Fr. Shaffer S.V.D., assisted by a Mother Superior and two Sisters, minister to the religious and educational needs of the local populace.

The headquarters of this Society is situated at St. ANNA some 5 miles from AITAPE where Fr. Kraji and Brother Isadore are stationed.

A good percentage of these natives both read and write Pidgin English.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg No. 2198 L/Cpl SIMUN. Very quiet and unassuming N.C.O. Is capable and did a good job. Conduct, Good. Bearing, Good.

Reg No. 1625 Const. INOGIA. A good constable who can be trusted to carry out all orders. Conduct, Good. Bearing, Good.

Reg No. 6407 Const. MAYA. This constable has almost completed his first term in the force. He is young, keen and amenable to discipline. Shows promise of becoming a good N.C.O. with a few more years experience. Conduct, Good. Bearing, Good.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

TUMLEO Island: A Luluai and Tul-tul have been previously appointed and both are doing a good job. The Luluai has more to do with the mainland headlet of YAGOI than the Tul-tul who is doing a good job on TUMLEO itself.

Plans for the building of new houses etc., were discussed and it will be interesting to re-visit this island within the next few months to view the progress of this work.

There is no Village Council in operation as yet and in the writer's opinion it is not necessary at present as both these officials seem capable of handling the existing work.

No M.T.T. has been appointed for some time now but as the AITAPE Native Hospital is quite near it is not really essential to have such an official in the villages.

ALI Island: In view of the fact that the position of Luluai was vacant at the time that the writer was at this island a Village meeting was called on the subject of electing a new Luluai. By popular opinion the native YARI of TAURALI hamlet was the victor in the poll and it is recommended that this native's appointment be confirmed as he appears to be possessed of a good deal of intelligence and will be, I am sure, capable of carrying out his duties efficiently. KACHO of AITELAI is to remain as Tul-tul as before. The members of the Village Council are to remain as they are at present.

SELEO Island: The aged native CHERAI-IM who has been the Luluai for a number of years wishes to resign. As he is dumb i. has been difficult to really use him in any extensive manner. The native AIN, who has been assisting CHERAI-IM, is recommended for the position of Luluai and this choice was approved by popular assent. There is no Tul-tul on this island and its size does not warrant such an appointment.

ANGEL Island: The position of Luluai is still occupied by the previously elected native and no change is reported from this island.

In all these islands the work of the Village Officials was found to be satisfactory and no complaints were brought to my notice of any mis-use of their powers.

(6)

WAR DAMAGE

The greater majority of these natives have received their War Damage Compensation. However some enquiries were received and these were referred to the A.D.O. for his attention.

No great time was spent over this aspect of the work as the patrol was principally for the purpose of compiling a census of the group.

CENSUS

This census is the first since 1947 and as already stated it showed little change from the figures compiled in that year.

It is requested that the following suggestion be considered by Headquarters. When showing the wife and children of an Indentured Labourer the writer has been making them appear as an extra total to the Grand Total. It is thought that it would not be strictly correct to show such persons as absent on Indenture as this would give in-correct figures for same. It is requested that a column headed Absentees be introduced into the Census Books so as to show the numbers of natives absent from the village who are not under indenture or attending Schools.

Your consideration of the above request is desired please.

Census figures for the Islands Group are attached.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads connecting the hamlets are in fair condition but in some parts they are overgrown. The natives were instructed to cut the grass surrounding the edges of the road, construct drains and in general keep these inter-hamlet roads in good order and repair.

Bridges are non-existent on these islands, the reason for this being that there are no rivers to be found here.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Outwardly everything appears to be as it should be and on first glance there does not seem to be anything likely to cause any worry.

However, acting on instructions from the A.D.O., a search was made of TUMLEO Island in order to ascertain whether the natives had constructed a "still" for the purpose of making their own liquor. A thorough search failed to reveal any sign of this "still" but the natives appeared to be suffering from guilty consciences and it is thought advisable that a further search be made at the first possible opportunity.

A native of ALL Island brought up a complaint of sorcery but preliminary investigation revealed that it was through spite and jealousy more than from the effects of any sorcery that the complaint was made.

The natives of SELEO Island complained that the other natives were taking their coconuts without permission. It was decided that, if the other natives wished to obtain these coconuts, they would have to pay for them or exchange something equivalent to their value. This arrangement seemed to please all concerned.

No other complaints were brought to the notice of the officer and from my observations it can be stated that this group is one of the most contented in the AITAPE area.

APPENDIX "A"

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTE

Stories collected from TUMLEO Island

The "House Tambaran" or Spirit House: At first this belonged to the women but the men decided that they would take it over for themselves. All the "tambarans" or totemic emblems were taken from the women and put in a house which the men had built for themselves.

The men then began catching fish and taking these into the "House Tambaran", ate them. While the men indulged in such pleasantries the women were put to the task of cooking food which was sent to the men in their "House Tambaran".

If women or children attempted to look inside this house they immediately became ill and died. Their death was blamed on the "spirits" of the "House Tambaran" who had become incensed that the women and children had dared to seek out the mysteries of the "spirit" house.

There were two such "House Tambarans" built, the first being called ALUAL No.1 (the native word for Mother) while the second was called PARAK (the native word for child).

When any of the village "head-men" died their skulls were placed inside the house called PARAK whilst the skulls of the lesser natives, on their death, were placed inside ALUAL No.1.

Initiation of Boys: The older men, at first, taught the boys the work of the village, if, while still a child, the boy "played up" he ran the risk of getting a sound thrashing.

When they became older, about their fourteenth year, the boys were taken into the house ALUAL No.1 where they received their first "marl" the covering used to cover the male genitals.

The initiates remained in the "House Tambaran" for a period of from one to two months during which time they were kept hidden from the women. After this period had elapsed the boys were given a new "Marl". A "sing-sing" was prepared and at this the boys made their first public appearance, suitably adorned, since they had gone into the "House Tambaran".

It was at this "sing-sing" that the women of the village made their choice of husbands from the newly-acknowledged males.

Marriages: The principle medium used in the obtaining of brides was that of "sister exchange". If, however, a man did not have a sister a suitable agreement was reached by the means of paying for the bride with rings, saucupans, bows and arrows or spears.

Trading with other natives: The TUMLEO people by trading their pots and pans with the natives of ALL Island obtained, in this way, spears and native rings. This same exchange of pots and pans was carried out with the natives of SISSA Village and MARGL Village where bows and arrows were obtained.

The making of Native Pots: In the times when TUMLEO had only been formed there lived a male called WA-YIN and his wife whose name was ARY-PAU. One day she discovered that by mixing certain types of soil she could manufacture clay pots. In this manner she laid the foundation for the main occupation of these people and the process, as detailed as under, has changed very little from her method.

The three types of soil used in the making of these pots were a black soil, beach sand and a red clay which is still found at the foot of the mountain at the N.W. end of the island.

At first the three soils are sifted through a wicker sieve shaped like a cone and made from cane. When the pebbles and debris have been thus removed water is added, a mixture is then prepared of this solution.

Then, using a small smooth stick about 3" long to shape the outside and a rounded stone about 3" in diameter to smooth the inside this mixture was shaped, by hand, into the rough form of a saucepan. When this first mould had been prepared it was placed under the house away from the sun and dried by the wind. When the mould had completely lost all traces of water it was taken again and further quantities of beach sand and water were mixed with and this new mould was rolled out like a dough and the sizes of the pots required were marked out.

The same process of moulding was again carried out this time the pot received the finishing touches in its manufacture. A round clay moulding dish was used in conjunction with the smoothing stick and time to give uniformity to the shape of the pot.

As soon as this final process of manufacture had been completed the pots were again placed under the houses and allowed to dry. The normal drying period was from two to three days but as much as a week was used to ensure that no traces of water remained in the finished mould.

While this process of actual manufacture was going on other women had been collecting "punkul" species of quick firing native tree and this was stacked and allowed to dry out thoroughly. This "punkul" was, when completely dry, placed inside the pots and lit. During this firing period the pots received their final shaping by hand.

The pots were now ready to receive their final treatment. They were stacked in small heaps and brushed over and around them. This was then lit and began to heat the pots. The women, by means of long sticks, turned the pots in the fire. When the pot began to glow it was removed from the fire, the process going on until all the pots reached this stage. If the pots did not receive a satisfactory firing the heating was repeated until they satisfied requirements.

The juice from coconut leaves was then used on the pots to blacken their outsides. The final step was the boiling of sago and water in the pots and then rubbing this mixture all over the pots to strengthen their texture.

The TUMLEO people extended the privilege of making pots in this manner to natives of SUAIN, MATAPAU and other nearby places.

Concerning the making of pots at KABIP, WEWAK area: Many years ago some of the TUMLEO natives went to AKOP Village to obtain food. In the canoes which went to AKOP were mainly males and the younger females of the island.

After collecting the sago for their food they wished to return to their island but a storm blew them off their course and they finally landed at KABIP Village near Cape TERBUN.

It was here that they set up a new village and when the females grew a little older they began to make pots just as their mothers had done before them. However, being so young when they first arrived in this new place, they had not fully absorbed the methods of pottery-making as practised by their mothers and instead of using three types of soil they only used beach sand and red clay.

Naturally enough the pots that they made were not as good as those made on their own island and after every process had been passed through the pots remained red, as the components were not such to render the pots exactly like those produced at TUMLEO.

Most of the females married into families on WOKEO Island and now this island provides the pots for the natives of the WEWAK area whilst the TUMLEO natives continue to be the makers of pots for the ATAPE area.

The average life of a pot made by the TUMLEO people is about two to three months while the life of a pot made by the KABIP or WOKEO natives is only about one to two weeks.

(3)

Stories collected from ALI Island

The origin of the Island: The original inhabitants of ALI lived in the bush near SUNG. One day two women and five men went to SERRA. On their return journey they had to cross the river RAISEJIL. In order to cross this river they had to walk over a "kapial" (bread-fruit) tree which spanned the river. While crossing over this log they were caught by the tide and swept out to sea and floated down the coast.

The tree drifted until it came to a place corresponding to the present day position of ALI. Here it came to rest with its top pointing in the general direction of AITAPE. Sand began to pile up on the log and the natives became frightened and climbed on top of the log. The sand still continued to be piled up until there came a time when an island was formed and this was how ALI came to be in existence. The natives left on this newly-formed island were the ancestors of the present day natives.

After the formation of the island coconuts began to grow out of the ground and the place where they first grew was called AITELAL No. 1.

The children of the original two women migrated to all parts of the island. Having no material with which to build their houses they took the leaves from the coconut trees growing at AITELAL No. 1.

They then named their various hamlets RUIYAT, TAPFALI, TAITALAO, LA-AL, AREI and MALUNG. After having named the individual places they all met and called the island ALI.

Trading with other natives: The inhabitants of the island, using spears made from the betel-nut trees found at SUNG, caught fish. As they did not know how to make fish they dried the fish in the sun and then ate them.

One day they noticed smoke rising from the mountain on the N.W. corner of TUMLEO. They collected driftwood from the sea and after making a kind of raft they went to TUMLEO and found fire in the mountain. The TUMLEO people wanted to know why they had come to their island and the ALI natives replied that they wished to obtain some of the fire from the mountain. The TUMLEO people gave them the necessary permission to take some of the fire and by placing wood in the fire the ALI people were able to carry some of this fire back to their own island where they now proceeded to cook their fish.

However they soon began to think as to where they could procure better and more varied foods. By searching the beach they found a black stone, similar to iron, with which they were able to hollow out logs and thus make canoes. They found an excellent piece of wood cast up on the beach and soon fashioned this into a big canoe.

In this canoe they set out for the mainland or "big place" near ULAU and PAUP. Here they found more trees suitable for the making of canoes for the whole of their peoples. Also a better type of stone to be used in the hollowing out of canoes was found. By scraping a small stone against a larger, harder stone they were able to manufacture a crude type of axe with which they cut out the insides of their canoes. Coconut leaves were used to make sails whilst native vine was used to make cordage. (This method of canoe construction was the same as that employed by the TUMLEO natives).

The natives continued with the making of spears from the betel-nut trees and took from the sea a stone ("kina") with which they sharpened their spears. To obtain one "garamut" of sago they decided to exchange five fish spears ("Sop-sop"). In their first dealings with the people of ULAU they had been exchanging five throwing spears for this amount of sago. Later the two groups became firm friends.

Then a system of exchange was developed—fish from ALI and saucepans from TUMLEO for sago from ULAU. The women of ALI, on seeing their menfolk making spears, thought about something that they could

(2)

make. They discovered a black stone and after sharpening shells cut this stone into rings. Now when the Ali people wished to obtain sago from ULAU they took both spears and rings for this purpose.

This exchange of rings for sago interested the people of BISSANO and MALOL and they wished to obtain some of them. They collected sago and made bows and arrows with which they could get the desired rings. The Ali natives then exchanged these bows and arrows for more sago from the ULAU natives.

These native rings were used principally as an ornament by the women who placed the rings on their arms whenever there was a big ceremony taking place.

The Ali people had also been in the habit of spearing tortoises and now they began to think of the uses to which they could put the tortoise shells. They fashioned rings and placed them in their ear lobes. The women of ULAU and of other places noticed this fashion and in order to obtain this type of ring further quantities of sago were exchanged.

The exchange of fish for that of saucepans was made with TUMLEC.

The "House Tambaran" of Ali Island: The males cut posts with their crude stone axes and built a "House Tambaran". They forbade the women to enter this building and told them that it was exclusively for the men.

One day the men found a bamboo ("mambu") which had been cast up by the sea. They thought about making a hole in this, which they did, and they were able to produce a noise from it. They then told the women that this was the voice of the "spirit" of the "House Tambaran".

After a particularly good day's fishing one of the men went into the "House Tambaran" and blew on the "mambu". The males told the women that the "spirit" had witnessed this man catching so many fish and, wishing for food, had cried out. This of course was not true but the tale was sufficient to make the women drop whatever they were doing and prepare sago in order to appease the hunger of the "spirit". The males then took this sago into the "House Tambaran" and spent an enjoyable time consuming same.

They then decided to make up a story to represent the "spirit" of the "House Tambaran". The story that they invented was told to the women and went like this. It was said that the "spirit" of the "House Tambaran" lived on the livers of those people guilty of any breach of the rules of the "House Tambaran". The liver was obtained by breaking the skin of the stomach and then throwing the stomach into the sea. The body of the wrong-doer was then placed under one of the posts supporting the "House Tambaran".

If any enquiries were made about missing people the persons asking the questions were told that the "spirit" had exacted his vengeance on the absent member. Naturally the women were very upset by this state of affairs but the men took this to be the prerogative of the "spirit".

Initiation of Boys: The young boys entered the "House Tambaran" with the older men and were told to insert "Warariak" (a type of native vine) into their penis until such time as blood was drawn. The blood so obtained was drained off into coconut shells and used to wash the boys with. This washing was said to give the boys strength in order to fight in wars.

The boys, on reaching their fifteenth birthday, were told that they were not allowed to sleep in the same house as the women but that they must sleep in their own special house.

In this way, it was said, they would reach normal maturity and strength. Thus they would be able to use the bow and arrow and spear in any big war. The natives said that the Ali Islanders were the best fighters in the whole area because the boys usually obeyed this instruction.

During the time that they spent in the "House Tambaran" the boys were forbidden to eat the following things - big bananas, opossums, ground rats, lizards, a species of black yam, insects found in the sago tree and "kapiak" (bread-fruit). On reaching their twenty first year this

①

ban was usually lifted.

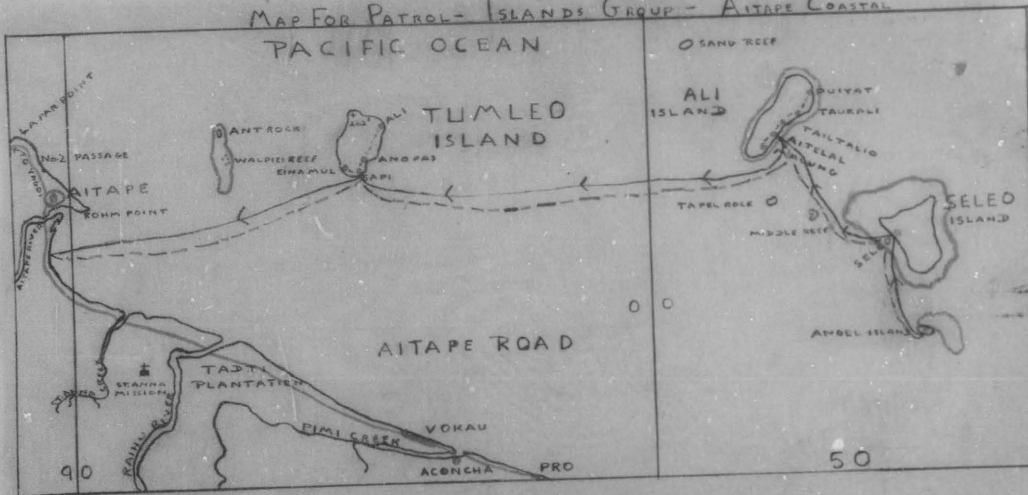
The father of the still unmarried boy then took him into the bush where the boy had to crawl into the hollowed out portion of the "Waripen"(native name of a type of tree)where he had to remain while preparations for his coming-of-age ceremony were made.It was at this ceremony that it was proclaimed that the boy was now of a marriageable age.

Marriage: If a women wished to marry a man she went to his house.If he had a sister everything was in order and an exchange of women was arranged.However if he did not have a sister a fight usually took place between that of his family and his wife's family.If the women was not pleasing to him he could toss both her goods and herself out of his house.

The present-day arrangement is for the newly-married couple,if the man has not a sister,to give their first-born child to the parents of the women.

R. Orum
C. P. O.

MAP FOR PATROL - ISLANDS GROUP - AITAPE COASTAL
PACIFIC OCEAN



KEY

PATROL ROUTE - OUT	---
" " " IN	←
ROADS - MAIN	—
TOWNS - AITAPE	⊙
VILLAGES - SAPI	⊙

SCALE: 1" TO 1 MILE
TAKEN FROM MAP - AITAPE EAST

R. Orin C.P.R.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 13 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by A-S. ZWECK P.O.

Area Patrolled VANIMO INLAND WEST

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 3 Police

Duration—From 13/7/1950 to 25/7/1950

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MARCH 1949

Medical OCT. 1948

Map Reference VANIMO 4 MILES 1 INCH AITAPE 4 M. 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS CHECK 2) FINALIZATION OF NATIVE DAMAGE 3) ROUTINE ADMIN

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

10

District of SERIK Patrol Report No.....

Report of a Patrol to the inland villages to the south and south-west of VANIMO Patrol Post.

Officer Conducting Patrol : A.J.ZWECK Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. : Inland villages to the south and south-west of VANIMO Patrol Post.

- Objects of Patrol :
- (i) Checking of census.
 - (ii) Finalization of War Damage.
 - (iii) Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol: 13th Feb., 1950 to 25th Feb., 1950 incl.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol :

Reg. No. 4178.	Const BAMBAN
" " 4040.	" KERAK
" " 6158.	" KALPU

Introduction.

This is the second patrol conducted by the writer since posting to this station. It covered the inland villages in the western half of the area administered from this post, and for the purpose of census sub-division, it is proposed to refer to this area as "VANIMO-INLAND-WEST."

It is estimated that approximately half of the sub-division has been covered by this patrol and that to the West Coastal Villages. The remaining portion of the sub-division, comprising the east coastal villages and the inland villages in the eastern half can conveniently be visited in one patrol. Unfortunately, the numerous rivers and streams and the general nature of the country in this area make it inadvisable to patrol during the wet season as frequent inconvenient delays are probable due to flooded streams. This patrol will be carried out when the wet season is over, probably during the month of April.

Actually the whole of the inland area and east coastal portion of this sub-division are somewhat difficult to patrol during the wet season, and the patrol was very fortunate that despite rain nearly every day, no delay was caused due to flooded rivers. Practically the whole of the road was wet and muddy and the patrol frequently moved through large stretches of road completely covered with water.

An inspection of each village was carried out and advice and instructions given to the people to improve conditions. In addition all natives who lined were medically inspected and those requiring treatment were ordered to report to the Native Hospital at Vanimo.

9

Diary of Patrol.

- Monday, 13th Feb. To SAUSI - camped. 6 hours.
- Tuesday, 14th Feb. To OSOL Village - 3 1/2 hours.
Lined, census checked.
C.N.A. held.
- Wednesday, 15th Feb. To AJLI Village - 35 minutes.
Lined, census checked, etc.
To ELAU Village - 45 minutes.
Lined, census checked, etc.
Returned to OSOL Village - 1/2 hour.
Const. KAIPU to VANIMO with prisoners LOS.
- Thursday, 16th Feb. To KILIWI Village - 20 minutes.
Lined, census checked, etc.
To KILIPAU Village. 15 minutes.
Lined, census checked etc.
To ILOP Village - 25 minutes.
Lined, census checked etc.
To ISI Village - 1/2 hour.
Patrol camped.
- Friday, 17th Feb. To PAGEI Village - 3 1/2 hours.
Attempted to line village - too many
absentees and abandoned - told to be
ready to line when patrol returned from
ELLIS and AINBAI.
- Saturday, 18th Feb. To AINBAI Village - 2 1/2 hours.
Thence to ELLIS Village - 1 1/2 hours.
Lined Ellis, checked census, etc.
- Sunday, 19th Feb. Observed.
Const. KAIPU returned from VANIMO
- Monday, 20th Feb. To AINBAI Village - 1 1/2 hours.
Lined, census checked etc.
To PAGEI - 2 1/2 hours.
Lined, census checked etc.
Constable TIRIA met patrol at
PAGEI with mail.
- Tuesday, 21st Feb. Constable TIRIA returned VANIMO.
To ISI Village - 3 1/2 hours.
Lined, census checked, etc.
Saw some absentees from KILIWI, ILOP
and KILIPAU Villages.
- Wednesday, 22nd Feb. To AWOL Village - 1 hour.
Lined, census checked, etc.
To OSSIMA Village - 1 1/2 hours.
Lined census checked etc.
Camped.
- Thursday, 23rd Feb. To OMBULLA Village - 1/2 hour.
Cargo direct to AIRU Village.
Lined, census checked etc.
To AIRU Village - 1 hour.
Lined, census checked etc.
To KRISA Village - 2 1/2 hours.
Camped.
- Friday, 24th Feb. Lined Krisa, checked census, etc.
- Saturday, 25th Feb. Returned to station - 6 hours.

8

Native Affairs.

These people are a very primitive, backward race who were, and still are nomadically inclined. They have been under government influence for many years but are very reluctant to take advantage of any benefits which come with that influence, particularly with regard to hospitals. They have been described by previous officers as being dumb and in this the writer agrees. The usual answer to a question is a blank stare.

They have been apparently a semi-nomadic race, and now although with very few exceptions, all the people live in or at least have a house in the main village, they still spend periods away in the bush where they have a humpy of some kind. This way of life is made possible by two circumstances. Firstly they are not gardeners and are not dependent on large gardens as some inland natives (e.g. the Maprik people). They depend largely on sago for their food, and hunting for meat. Secondly, the area is sparsely populated and each village group owns a large tract of land.

There have been some changes in the location of villages since the war and also since the last patrol. There appears to be a certain amount of unrest amongst some of them, particularly the natives of OSOL (Kilmeri) and KILIWI. In both these cases, portion of the village is desirous of leaving the old site and building a new village at a new site. The Tultul is the leader of the movement at both places and has a fair following, mainly amongst the younger men. Some of the natives had already moved before the arrival of the patrol and had erected snags in the bush. Efforts were made to discourage the move and have it abandoned, but without success, so that permission was given to go ahead with it. A condition was imposed, namely that when they had decided on a site for the village, the natives moving were to build their houses in a group at that site, and not singly in the bush as they have been doing. They were also told that when the move had been completed and the new village built, consideration would be given to the issue of separate village books for them.

*Indelligence
to the
Patrol*

Some of the people of OSOL have already moved to SAUSI (Map ref (Q)Y6692). Pre-war as far as can be ascertained this was uninhabited and was used as a staging camp for patrols moving from the beach to KILMERI. More natives are desirous of making the move and they were given permission to do so. A rest house and police and carriers' quarters have already been erected.

A few KILIWI, including the Tultul and M.T.T. have moved to a place called ORRI (Map ref (Q)Y6685). More are desirous of moving. A split in the population of KILIWI is not desired as the present population is only 159. However, efforts to discourage the move were of no avail, so again permission was given. A rest house is partly constructed at the chosen site, and a number of what are best described as humpies were seen at various spots in the bush.

The natives of AINBAI Village have abandoned their pre-war site (map ref (Q)Y5956 - Aitape sheet) and are now living at the former hamlet of WOMA (Map ref (Q)Y5659) which is now referred to as AINBAI. The location of the new village is on the PUWARI river and is a good site.

The natives of ELLIS (or ILIS) have all combined at a new village site (map ref (Q)Y3258 - Aitape sheet) on the PULAN River. As far as can be ascertained the hamlets have been abandoned, and are visited only for the purpose of obtaining coconuts and any produce of old gardens. The new site is good and the people were encouraged to remain there.

The natives of OSSIMOR Village (Map ref (Q)Y7080) have combined with the people of A WOL Village (map ref(Q)Y6978

at the site of the latter place and the old village of OSSIMOR is now abandoned. The amalgamation has been successful and both villages have settled in well.

The KILIMAKAU Group (OSSIMA, OMBELLA and AIRU) combined at one village site (map ref (Q)Y7480) after the war, although each vilalage was given a separate book. Apparently a certain amount of dissension arose amongst the three groups and all decided to move to separate sites of their own choosing. OSSIMA and OMBELLA have now moved to the banks of the PUAL River (map refs (Q)Y7380 and (Q)Y7480 respectively) and AIRU (previously known as EIKU) have returned to their pre-war site at AIRU (map ref (Q) 7280 shown on map as AINU) and the pre-war name has been substituted for EIKU. This latter is quite a good site as also are the sites chosen by OSSIMA and OMBELLA. The latter two places are inclined to be hot, and , owing to the nature of the surrounding country which is subject to flooding from the PUAL River, have more than their share of mosquitoes. These three moves are comparatively recent and the work of building houses in not yet completed. All are doing good work, particularly the natives of OSSIMA.

The natives of KRISA Village (map ref (Q)Y7386) are desirous of moving from their present inland site to a location owned by VARIMO natives and on the beach. Negotiations are at present under way for the eventual purchase of this land from the VARIMOS who are agreeable to part with it. The KRISAS, who are perhaps the most industrious of these inland natives, have already done considerable work on this land in the way of the planting of palms - coconut, sago and areca nut - and a few natives are already living on the beach, more or less to protect their interests. They were told that no more could move until such time as the actual transfer of the land was effected, and even after this is done, they will have to wait until such time as the palms etc. have matured. This they agreed to do.

*Intelligence
2 of 1000
P. 1000*

It is thought that when the moves described above are complete, there will be no more changes, and the people will be contented.

Apparently all disputes are settled in the village as none were brought to the attention of the writer. The tendency is to hide all troubles of a minor nature, and it has been the experience of the writer that the more serious complaints are usually reported by someone from another village. The usual crop of minor complaints - matrimonial troubles, pigs not paid for, etc. - was absent, and it was presumed that either there are no such troubles amongst these people or ~~they~~ they settle them amongst themselves, more probably the latter.

These people are very reluctant to go away to work. With the payment of war damage compensation, they seem to have had ample funds to purchase their few requirements from the trade stores, and most still have a small amount left. What few have been away or still are away seem for the most part to have been administration servants. This is probably due to the fact that no private recruiters are available locally, the nearest being at Aitape, it is believed that when the war damage money is all spent, and they realise that there will be no more forthcoming, a few will offer for work (some already have from coastal villages) in order to obtain funds to purchase necessities.

To sum up, these folk, although very backward and somewhat dumb, seem more or less contented with their lot. With the exception of the health position, the native situation is reasonably good. The main task at the moment appears to be to educate them to seek medical attention when it is required, and not have to be almost driven to hospital. This will be a somewhat lengthy task.

- 5. -

(6)

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

As already stated these people are not gardeners and rely mainly on sago for their diet. However, they do plant small gardens in which sweet potato (kaukau), taro, tapiok, bananas and occasionally a few yams are planted. The sago palm is plentiful and there seems no danger of any shortage of food ever occurring. In addition there are coconut palms and areca nut palms. The breadfruit is fairly common in the area and the fruit of this tree also forms a fairly major portion of the local diet. The "Kamangoro" or "Tulip" tree was also seen in all villages. The young shoots of this tree are boiled like cabbage and eaten usually with sago. In addition a fair quantity of native tobacco is grown and this at one stage was a medium of exchange in trade with natives from Dutch New Guinea.

The men are hunters and hunt pigs, possums, wallabies, etc. and also various types of pigeons. The bow and arrow is used exclusively and there are apparently no throwing spears in the area. In addition they have pig nets and various types of traps.

A few pigs were seen in all villages. They are of the usual bush type which have been domesticated. The introduction of a few good boars into the area would do much to improve the strain.

The usual type of "kakhaka" dog was seen in all villages. This dog is very much valued and said to be of great assistance in hunting operations. Although valued by their owners, the dogs receive very little attention or food from anyone, and are, for the most part, very poor specimens.

Powls are kept in all villages but these are not very plentiful. They are for the most part small and of poor types. However, coastal prices were asked for these fowls - namely five shillings for a rooster and ten shillings for a hen. This was the result of some returned labourers who had seen such prices demanded and received in Rabaul.

Villages and Housing.

Villages were all cleaned, but in most cases the work was fairly recent, and an obvious special effort for the benefit of the patrol.

Houses are of similar type to those of the beach people, only not so well constructed. They are raised structures with the black palm (limbon) floor, stem of the sago palm (punkul) walls and the morata roof (sago thatch). A number of houses, particularly in KUSA Village were badly in need of rebuilding, having been propped up to prevent them from falling down. Instructions were given to replace such houses. It has since been reported from KUSA that a number of the houses have since been blown down, so that presumably work will now commence on rebuilding.

Medical and Health.

The position with regard to health leaves much to be desired. A large number of cases of children with yaws was found, and there are also lots of bad tropical ulcers. Most of these have since come to the Native Hospital at Vanimo for treatment. As in most primitive communities there is a great deal of reluctance on the part of the natives to come to hospital. This does not apply only to the native who has never been away, but cases were also found of ex-members of the N.G.P.F. and N.G.I.B. who would not bring their children with yaws to hospital for treatment. Special efforts were made to have all children particularly brought to hospital, and it is believed that the greater percentage have since reported. The writer threatened to prosecute the parents of children requiring treatment, if in future they were not brought into the hospital.

11
5

This may or may not have the desired effect - probably it will not. A few of the more sophisticated natives were put to work on the station whilst their children were receiving treatment at the hospital.

There is unfortunately a lack of trained M.T.T.'s in the area. Every village has one who has been appointed at some time or other, sometimes self appointed, but even those who have had some training, have had very little. In addition no medicines or bandages are held in the villages. Consequently for the most part the slightest cut or scratch usually develops into an ulcer in a very short time. It is realised that even with trained M.T.T.'s and medicines in the village, the majority would not report for treatment, but some undoubtedly would, and a start would be made.

Further difficulty is caused by the largeness of the area and the comparatively small population. As stated earlier these people are also nomadically inclined, and a family may take to the bush and not be seen by other natives for periods of a month or more. Several such cases were found, and special efforts had to be made to get these folk to report for the recording of census.

The solution would appear to be trained M.T.T.'s with some stocks of medicines in the village for the treatment of minor cuts and abrasions, etc. together with more frequent patrolling.

Hygiene arrangements in most villages are surprisingly good. The latrines are of the deep pit variety, and contrary to the usual custom, are for the most part really "deep pits."

Dead are buried in cemeteries near the villages. These were all cleaned, although here again the work was recent and evidently done for the benefit of the patrol.

The water supply in some cases is not the best. This applies particularly to PAGESI where the water apparently is obtained from a swamp and is of very poor quality.

Education.

There are no educated or literate natives in the area. Originally six natives (2 from Kilmeri, 2 from Isi and 2 from PAGESI) were brought in for schooling at the Mission School at Vanimo. All but the two from Kilmeri stayed only a very few days and then ran away to their villages. At present there are only three natives from this area attending school - namely the two from Kilmeri at the Mission School and another lad, also from Kilmeri, who is attending the Government School at Wewak.

Edue

Roads and Bridges.

A considerable amount of work had been done on the roads, but the effect of this was discounted considerably due to the heavy rains. Most roads were more or less quagmires at the time of the patrol, as there was some rain practically every day.

The pre-war road from the station to SAUSI was cleaned for this patrol. It is understood that this is the first time that this road has been used by a patrol since the war. In addition much work had been done on the road from Krisa to the station. Previous times given by officers for the journey from the station to Krisa are 9 hours. The writer took six hours to come from Krisa to the station. It is realised that the journey from the beach to Krisa would take longer than the trip from Krisa to the beach, but it could be done comfortably in 7 to 8 hours, so that it is apparent that some improvement has been made.

The road traversed could be classed as a foot track only. Portions would be suitable as a bridle track, but speaking generally, it is only a foot track.

Bridges are very few, most streams being fordable. In any case bridges are mostly of a temporary nature as they are usually destroyed by floods.

Post Houses.

Each village has a rest house and police quarters which are sufficient for the needs of patrols.

Village Officials.

Village officials do not impress. However, it would appear that they are doing their jobs satisfactorily, by the lack of complaints encountered on the patrol. As stated earlier, there is a grave lack of trained M.T.'s.

There are no Village Councils in the area and none were started by the writer. It is considered that these people have not yet reached the stage of development where councils would be of any use or practical benefit to them.

There are no outstanding officials in the area who are worthy of special comment.

Census.

Census was checked in all villages. It is believed that all lists for the purpose of recording their names. Figures are attached.

War Damage Compensation.

A few outstanding claims were paid on the patrol and ten more claims were assessed. The work of assessing war damage for this area should now be completed.

Border Movements.

There is a considerable amount of movement between natives from this side and those from Dutch New Guinea, particularly between natives of PASEI, ELLIS and AINBAI and those of SEROFRO across the border. These people intermarry and exchange visits regularly. At one time a certain amount of trading was carried out between all these inland people and natives of Dutch New Guinea. The natives from this side traded native tobacco (bras) in exchange for shells (gus). This seems to have practically died out altogether.

Some natives from SEROFRO were seen by the patrol. They had come to ISI Village after breadfruit. Apparently there was no trading, but the SEROFRO were given some breadfruit by friends of theirs. Later more were seen at ELLIS. One native from ELLIS who did not report for census was reported as having migrated to SEROFRO.

There was no sign of any adverse propaganda. The people seen from SEROFRO were just the ordinary type of native encountered on this side of the border.

Missions.

There is a Catholic Mission station at VANIRO. As yet, with the exception of one trip inland by one of the priests some two years ago, these people are untouched by Mission influence. However, Father Raymond Quirke of the Mission stated that he hoped at some time in the future to establish a station at PASEI Village. This would be reasonably suitable and has the added advantage that an airstrip will be possible.

*C.A. Adulgence
7th Dec 1941
Brisbane*

9

3

Anthropological Notes.

1. Distribution of Labour.

Distribution of labour differs slightly from the usual pattern found in native communities. Gardens are cleared by the men, prepared for planting and the actual planting is also done by the men. The women do most of the carrying, bringing the yams, taro, etc. to the gardens for the men to plant. Later the women look after the garden, keeping it clear of weeds, etc. The actual harvesting of crops is also performed by the women.

It is in the working of sago that the actual difference occurs. It is the usual practice for the men to cut down the palm and to pulp the pith, and the women to do the actual washing of the sago. In this area, however, all work connected with the preparation of sago is performed by the women, this is to allow the men more time for hunting which is their principal occupation. The women also cook the food, carry firewood and water, and the other tasks usually performed by women in native communities.

2. Native Marriage.

In one village only is bride price paid by these people - namely KRISA, where the price ranges from 10/- to £5, depending on the age of the women and the number of times they have been married previously.

The usual practice is sister exchange. This is also prevalent in KRISA, the making of a cash payment being a fairly recent innovation.

Polygamy is very common, men with up to five wives being encountered. It seems to be the practice for the wives to go to the head of the family. Cases were found in which an elder brother may have three or more wives, whilst the younger members of his family are still single.

Child marriage is also practiced, principally in the PAGEI-ELLIS-AINBAI Area.

3. native currency.

The only native currency encountered was the shell known as "sun." This was obtained pre-war from inland natives of the SEKOFRO area (Dutch New Guinea). The medium of exchange was said to have been native tobacco (bras). However, it seems as though the native currency is very little used at present, and the trading with natives from Dutch New Guinea has practically ceased. All payments are now made with Australian currency - purchase of pigs, bride price (where applicable) etc.

4. Native Dialects.

Three dialects are spoken in the area patrolled. KRISA have a dialect of their own, PAGEI, ELLIS and AINBAI also all speak the same dialect. The remaining villages have yet a third dialect. The natives of KRISA, although their dialect is spoken by them only, are able to converse with the AILMERIS and understand their talk. However, the KILMERIS are unable to understand the KRISA dialect.

There are more villages speaking the PAGEI dialect, including some in Dutch New Guinea, namely those around SEKOFRO, and also some villages inland not yet visited by this officer, including IBERINIS.

Edwin
A.S.O.P.A

2

Anthropological Notes. (contd.)

5. Local Myths.

Two stories were told to the writer by natives of KRISA and OSOL Villages. They are common to both villages.

(i) The Talking Tree.

Many years ago all villages had a type of tree planted outside and near the houses. This tree was known in the KRISA dialect as the "take" and in the KILMERI dialect as the "poapank." As the tree was planted in the village and near the house, it saw everything that went on in the village. If a man was away hunting and left his wife at home, on his return he would immediately consult the tree as to the conduct of his wife during his absence. The tree, which had the power of speech, would then tell him what had happened. As time went on the people apparently became tired of the presence of this all-seeing and all-telling tree, and it was decided to cut all trees down in the village and do away with the tree altogether. This was done. The tree still grows in the bush, but as it sees nothing, it has nothing to tell. The natives would not say definitely whether this tree still had the power of speech, but thought it quite possible that this power was still present, and that if it was re-planted in the village, it would function as before. However, though all agreed that such a tree would be a definite advantage, none were willing to re-plant it near their houses.

Edwin
M.E.O.P.A.

(ii) The Migration of the Kilmeri People from KRISA.

Originally the people of Kilmeri villages lived with the KRISA at KRISA Village. One night a man in the village put his wives, children, livestock and all his possessions in his house at night and closed the door. He overlooked one of his dogs which was away in the bush at the time. At night all went to sleep. During the night the house commenced to walk away from KRISA without disturbing the inmates. On the road it encountered the dog which had been overlooked and remained loose. The dog asked the house what it meant by walking about, as it was not customary for houses to get up and walk. The house thereupon had "great shame" and went no further.

In the morning the man and his family awoke and were very surprised to find that they were not still at KRISA. However, they found that the house had stopped in a good spot so decided to settle there. Thus was OSOL Village founded.

A. Zweck

..... Patrol Officer.

(A. Zweck)

1

Report on N.G.P.S. Detachment.

- Reg. No. 4178. Const. BAMBAN. A good type of constable. Acted as N.C.O. in charge of the detachment and performed his duties satisfactorily. Is not recommended for promotion as yet.
- Reg. No. 4040. Const. KERAN. A reliable constable. Very quiet and unobtrusive, but always on the job.
- Reg. No. 6158. Const. KAIPI. Appears to be keen and intelligent but his work is marred by his apparent inability to understand instructions. This is believed to be due to lack of knowledge of FIDGIN. KAIPI is a Papuan.

A. Zwick
.....P.O.
(A. Zwick)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(12) 30/11/115 ✓
WK. P.R. 13 of
1949/50.



Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

9th May, 1950.

The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
FORT MORESEBY.

Forwarded herewith are three copies Patrol Report No. 13 of 1949/50 conducted by Mr. A.J. Zweck in the Vanimo Inland West area.

I have read with interest the report submitted by Mr. Zweck. This country was patrolled by me twenty years ago, and there appears to be very little change in the general conditions of native life.

It is understood that there will be a Medical Patrol through this area at an early date.

Movement of natives crossing the border appears to be of the same magnitude as was seen by me during my visits. It is hoped that another patrol will follow up this one at a very early date, to continue with the work already commenced by Mr. Zweck.

M. Rigby
(F.R. RIGBY)
Acting District Officer.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

19 30/11/55



File: 30-1-15.
Division of Agriculture
Extension,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

15th June, 1950.

MEMORANDUM for -

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

13

PATROL REPORT EXTRACTS.

Your DS.30-11-115 of 27th May has been read
with interest.

It would be appreciated, however, if some
indication might be given of the exact area patrolled in the
Sepik District, naming of course, villages where possible,
in order that action might be requested of the District
Agricultural Officer located at Wewak, in forwarding
breeding pigs to the area in due course.

It is desired to respectfully draw your
attention to the importance of naming villages, or sub-
districts, as the case may be, in all reports, as it will
be well appreciated that most Districts generally cover a
large area.

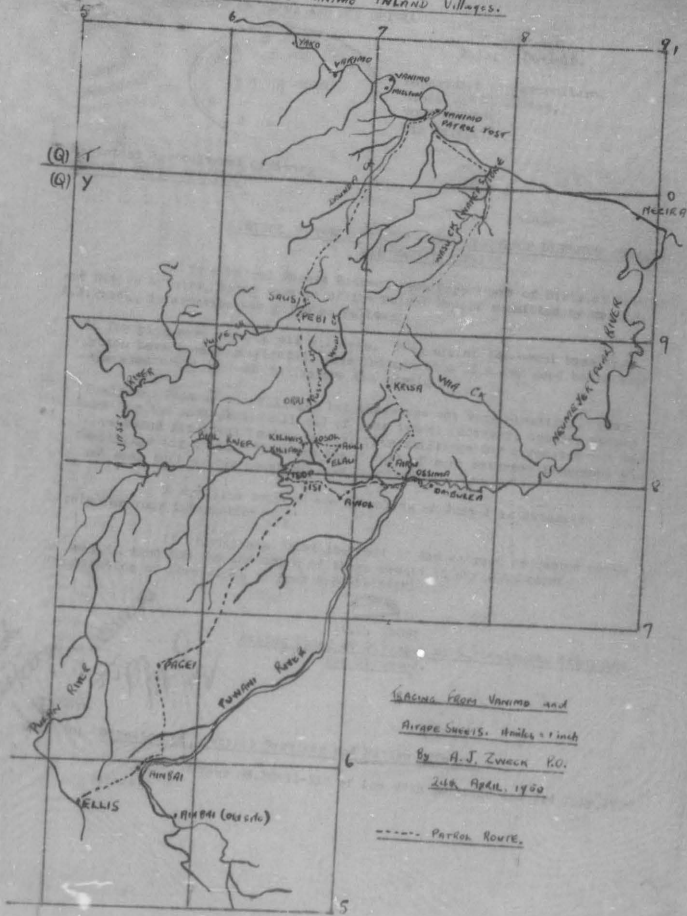
Alman

(G. C. MARR)
Chief of Division
for Director.

CCM.DCA.

*Memo:
DAS v.p.
Area visited
was south of
Sepik river, locality
known as, locality
Vanimo - inland.
West.
Attached copy of
patrol map.*

MAP OF PATROL TO VANIMO INLAND Villages.



(Q) T
(Q) Y

Gracing Floor Vanimo and
Airape Swamps. Scale 1 inch
By A. J. Zwick R.O.
24th April, 1950
--- Patrol Route.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

21 30/11/50



File: 30-1-15.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORSBY,
8th July, 1950.

Assistant Agricultural Officer,
ATEAPA, SEPIK DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT EXTRACTS - DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In a Patrol Report Extract from Department of District Services and Native Affairs, being portion of the Patrol Report submitted by MR. P/O A.J. Week, information was given as follows:-

"A few pigs were seen in all villages. They are of the usual bush type which have been domesticated. The introduction of a few good boars into the area would do much to improve the strain.

Fowls are kept in all villages but these are not very plentiful. They are for the most part small and of poor types. However, coastal prices were asked for these fowls, namely, five shillings for a rooster and ten shillings for a hen. This was the result of some returned labourers who had seen such prices demanded, and received, in Rabaul."

A day-line copy of the patrol as conducted is attached hereto for your information.

It is requested that the text of the extract as quoted above be kept in mind for the inclusion of these people in any subsequent distribution of live stock in your Sub-District.

[Signature]

(P.C. WARR)
Acting Chief of Division of Agricultural Extension,
for Director.

Handwritten notes:
Warr
J. Capt. ...
C.M./D.A.
PPA

Copy to: Director of District Services and Native Affairs.

refers. Your DS.30-11-115 of the 27th May, 1950 and 3rd July, 1950